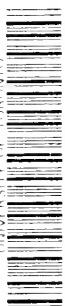


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00361197 7

I

THE LIFE AND DEATH

OF

Mary Magdalene.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. LXXVIII.

1899.

THE LIFE AND DEATH

OF

Mary Magdalene,

A LEGENDARY POEM IN TWO PARTS,

ABOUT A.D. 1620,

BY

THOMAS ROBINSON.



EDITED FROM THE ONLY KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS IN THE

BRITISH MUSEUM AND BODLEIAN LIBRARIES,

WITH AN

Introduction, a Life of the Author, and Notes,

BY

H. OSKAR SOMMER.

49090
1900

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING-CROSS ROAD.

1899

PR

III

EE

NO 918-75

A Reprint of this Text was issued in Germany some
fifteen years ago.—1899.

Extra Series, No. LXXVIII.

R. CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

C O N T E N T S.

INTRODUCTION :							PAGE
I. THE MANUSCRIPTS AND THE AUTHOR	...	...	...	...	...	ix
II. ANALYSIS OF THE POEM :							
α. ITS TWO PARTS	...	...	...	...	...	xiii
β. ANALYSIS OF THE POEM	...	...	...	...	...	xv
γ. THE SOURCES OF THE POEM	...	...	...	...	...	xx
δ. THE VERSIFICATION	...	...	...	...	...	xxii
ε. THE STYLE	...	...	...	...	...	xxii
III. THE TEXT	...	...	...	...	...	xxiii
THE LEGEND OF MARY MAGDALENE :							
DEDICATION (IN THE HARL. MS. ONLY)	...	...	...	...	...	3
PART I. HER LIFE IN SIN, AND DEATH TO SIN	...	...	...	...	...	9
PART II. HER LIFE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS	...	...	...	...	...	42
EPILOGUE IN LATIN VERSE	...	...	...	...	...	69
NOTES	...	...	...	...	...	71
INDEX OF WORDS AND SUBJECTS	...	...	...	...	...	77

INTRODUCTION.

I. THE MANUSCRIPTS AND THE AUTHOR.

The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene exists in two MSS. of the first quarter of the 17th century, Harleian 6211 (p. 56—94),¹ and Rawlinson 41 in the Bodleian. The latter MS. contains the author's name, "Thomas Robinson," plainly at full length; the former his initials "T. R.", and his full name blotted out, but still legible. The Rawlinson MS.² contains another legend of another writer, entitled *The Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary*,³ and has the following dedication to its *Mary Magdalene* :

¹ A small part of the poem, altered and modernised, appeared in 1869 (February and March), in a monthly periodical called *The Westminster Abbey Magazine*, or *Reminiscences of Past Literature*, which lived but three months. At the beginning is a foot-note : "This poem, which now for the first time sees light of day in print, was probably written by Sir Philip Sidney—it is thoroughly Spenserian in style, and will recommend itself in a very marked manner to the poetic mind."

² The Curators of the Bodleian Library were good enough to send the Rawlinson Manuscript to London for me, after Mr. E. M. Thompson, the Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum, had declared his readiness to take charge of it.

³ On the cover of the volume are written the following lines, by Edw. Umfreville, who has described several of the Bodleian Manuscripts : "Mr. Robinson's *Life and Death of M. Magdalene*, I have seen and read years since in MS. It is a very pretty little thing of about 100 years old, and, I believe, never printed—its age may be found by inquiring the time when W. Taylor was fellow of Trinity College." I did enquire, but without result. The Wood Manuscript (vol. 8490, f. 172), Ashmolean Library, Oxford, which contains a list of the fellows of Trinity College, does not mention the name of Taylor at all, nor could the College library give any other information from the archives on the subject, than that a man of this name entered the College in 1670 as a commoner. The words "To the Worshippeful," etc., seem to imply that Taylor was then an old man, possibly one of the senior fellows. There is no certainty that Wood's list is complete, which would account for its omission of Taylor's name. Moreover, the dedicatory lines do not specify whether Trinity College, Oxford or Cambridge, was meant. But the list of the college of that name at Cambridge (Brit. Mus. Coll. of Cambr. and Miscell., Vol. xlv., Add. 5846, p. 230) does not mention the name of Taylor.

“To the Worshippful, his very kinde
Friend, and quondam Tutor,
Mr. W. Taylour, Bachelor of Divinity,
and fellowe of Trin. Coll.
T. R.

Wisheth health, and Happinesse.

When Socrates his sholars ev'ry yeare,
Brought gifts, and presents to their Master deare,
Among the rest 't was Æschines's device,
To give himselfe, instead of greater price:
My selfe (Kinde S') I can not nowe preesent
To your acceptance, sith I rest ypent
In Northern climat: but my image true,
The offspring of my braine, I give in lieu.
Deign but to cherrish this yong birth of mine,
A Muse it may be, though no Muse divine.
And thus much I with Æschines will saye,
In commendation of my ruder lay:
They that give much, more for themselves doe save,
But this is all I give, and all I have.

Yours in all duty to
command

THOMAS ROBINSON.”

The Harleian MS. has, before the Magdalene legend, a Prologue¹ in heroic couplets in the same handwriting as the sidenotes to *Mary Magdalene*. Its last ten verses are addressed to a “great Lord,” who is styled the poet’s grace, and who is identified by the four lines prefixed to this poem, and scrawled over with ink, but reading as follows: “To the right honourable and truly noble gentleman and Lord, Henry Clifford, Lord-Lieutenant of the middle shires of Westmoreland, Cumberland and Northumberland, T. R. wisheth all happinesse and increase of honour.”²

At the end of this poem are the words: “Your Honours in all duty and service to commaund,” and underneath, instead of a name, is a long rectangular inkblot, from which some strokes of writing

¹ It is of course printed below.

It begins with some reflections on the difficulties that poets have in finding a patron, and also in choosing the subjects of their compositions. The various subjects of poetry are then analysed, and some complaints made, that poetry is not so much liked and patronised as in former days, for people are rather ashamed to call themselves poets. Then follows an enumeration of many Greek, Latin, and English poets, and, finally, the profit that arises from poetry is commended.

² Thus the author dedicated the two different copies of his poem to different persons, as Norden did two copies of his *Description of Essex*: compare the Camden Society’s print of it with the MS. in the Grauville collection.

project. By using a powerful magnifying-glass, I was enabled to read, through the blot, the name "Thomas Robinson," and thus confirm the suggestion of the Harleian Catalogue.¹

To fix the date of the MS. it was natural to inquire the time when either of the two dedicatees was living. The inquiry after W. Taylour, which Umfreville suggests, proved entirely fruitless, as I have above stated; and the result which the inquiry after Lord Clifford afforded left the matter in so far undetermined, as the Clifford family had several members of the Christian name "Henry." Mr. E. Maunde Thompson, the Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, was kind enough to decide the point for me, after I had myself gone wrong, by showing that the watermark of the paper on which the Legend is written is such as was used in the year 1621. Perhaps it was also used some few years earlier or later, but the difference is certainly not great, as Mr. Thompson says that the watermarks about this time change very rapidly. We may therefore reasonably date the poem "about A.D. 1621." This date falls within the lifetime of Lord Henry Clifford, the fifth and last Earl of Cumberland.² Moreover, the poem contains (Part II. 1132) the line,

"There stood y^e Monarche of this tripple Isle," etc.,

which is internal evidence to its date, as referring to King James I., to whom this epithet was first given; for he was the first monarch who united under his sceptre the three islands of England, Ireland, and Scotland.³

¹ "The author's name at the end has been more carefully blotted out, but seems to have been 'Thomas Robinson.'"—p. 243, col. 2. The Harleian Catalogue, moreover, mentions the two poems separately, as if they had nothing to do with one another. This fact has misled the editor in the *Westminster Magazine*, so that he did not find Robinson's name, and supposed it to be written by Sir Philip Sidney.

² (a.) Sir B. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, etc. (b.) Dugdale *English Baronage*, vol. i. p. 346: Henry, Lord Clifford, Earl of Cumberland succeeded to his father's title in 1640. He was the last Earl of Cumberland, and at his death, in 1643, this peerage became extinct, as he only left one daughter.

³ Compare Shakspeare's *Macbeth*, IV. i. 120. 121:

"And some I see

That two-fold balls and treble sceptres carry."

This is an allusion to the union of the two islands of Great Britain and Ireland, and the three kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, which took place at the accession of James I.

Although the date was thus fixed, and the author's name attached to the poem in initials and at full length, there was little or no chance to settle the question who was this Thomas Robinson. In despite of the most careful searches through the State Papers, ecclesiastical Fasti,¹ and literary records of the time I had access to, I was entirely unable to get a satisfactory result. The name, being a very common one, occurs, it is true, several times about this date, but unless he was either the Thomas Robinson mentioned (Hardy's *Le Neve*, vol. ii. p. 186) in 1615, one of the prebendaries of St. Martin's, Lincoln, or (vol. iii. p. 637) another Th. Robinson, one of the taxors of Jesus College, Cambridge,—I know not who wrote the poem. Except one line, Part I. 25,

“Poore, silly sheapherd-swaines? ev'n such am I,”

which may be understood to mean that the poet was a minister, calling himself the shepherd of his congregation, the poem does not contain the slightest allusion to its writer. So far as we may draw a conjectural picture of an author from his work, we have to imagine a man highly educated for his time; not only well versed in Holy Scripture, but also thoroughly at home in classical literature, and a perfect master of versification. Even the name of Lord Clifford,² which at the first sight promises to throw some light on the author's personality, does not do so. This nobleman's life is involved in great

¹ I speak of the biographies and dates of divines to be got from the following works:—1. Bliss's edition of Wood's *Athen. Oxon.*, 1813. 2. Hardy's edition of Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesie Anglicane*, 1854. 3. Dodd's *Church History of England*. 4. Tanner's *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, 1748. 5. Bale's *De Scriptoribus Britannicis*, 1557. 6. Pit's *Scriptores illustres Britannia*, 1619.

² The following few particulars about Lord Clifford I have gleaned from, a. *Court and Time of James I.*, London, 1848; b. *The Progresses, Processions, etc. of James I.*, by John Nichols (vol. ii.), 1828; c. Gardiner's *History of England from the Accession of James I.*, etc., Lond., 1883; d. Th. D. Whitaker's *Craven*, ed. Morant, Lond., 1878. Lord Henry Clifford, the nephew of the celebrated Earl George, was made Knight of the Bath. After having married Francis, daughter of the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Salisbury, he accompanied Lord Wotton on his embassy to France. “Earl Henry,” says the Countess of Pembroke (Lady Anne Clifford), “was endued with a good natural wit, was a tall and proper man, a good courtier, a brave horseman, an excellent huntsman, and had a good skill in architecture and mathematics. He was much favoured by King James and Charles I. He died of a burning fever at one of the Prebendaries' houses in York in 1643.”

obscurity, and he is but seldom mentioned in the historical records of his time. I was therefore unable to ascertain what his relations were to Thomas Robinson, or why the dedicatory inscription and the name were so carefully blotted out. Possibly the poet had changed his mind before carrying out his intention, or some unknown reasons compelled him to do so; at least his introductory lines to the *Legend of Mary Magdalene* in the Rawlinson manuscript:

“ My selfe (kinde Sir) I cannot nowe preesent,
To your acceptance, sith I rest ypent
In Northern climat,” etc.

give rise to the supposition that he did not go voluntarily to the North. Possibly the later scrawler, I. W., who in 1682 disfigured Robinson's MS.,¹ smudged over Lord Clifford's name. I think it likely that Lord Henry Clifford never saw the poem. The lines:

“ What should I speake of those of latter yeares?
Of Harrington among our noble Peares?
Or of thy selfe (great Earle) the Poets grace?”

are noteworthy, because the Earl was the author of ‘Poeticall Translations of some Psalmes and the Song of Solomon, with other Divine Poems.’² After all, the want of news about the life of the author is not so much to be lamented as one might think. If we could say this Thomas Robinson is the writer; he was born in such a year; these were the offices he held; he died when 60 years old: these few mere dates would probably make all we could hope to get about a man at this period, in which biography was not cultivated as it is now-a-days, as people were not anxious about registering all the little details of the private life of even great contemporaries.

II. THE POEM.

a. *Its two Parts.*

This *Life and Death of Mary Magdalene* is, so far as we know, the latest English poetical version of the life of that Saint; and it is most probably one of the last legends of Saints written in England. The late date of this legend is only intelligible from its subject. It is from its character that legendary poetry, describing the lives of

¹ See next page.

² See Bliss's ed. of Wood's *Athen. Oxon.* iii. 82-3, where specimens are given from the MS.—W.

Saints, martyrs, and eminent divines, developed itself always hand in hand with the ecclesiastical hierarchy. It flourished in the 12th and 13th centuries, when the Church after the Crusades had come to full supremacy over the State. From this time forward it gradually decayed, and ceased to exist when the classical revival and religious reform had shaken for ever the pillars of Church rule. But Protestantism, rooting out the worship of Saints, still acknowledged Mary Magdalene, because the Saviour himself had declared her a Saint. The poem is in eight-line stanzas, and consists of two parts, each of which has its own title. The first part: "Her Life in sin and Death to sin," comprises 107 stanzas; the second part: "Her Life in Righteousnesse," 92 stanzas. The manuscript itself is finely and neatly written, and is very legible, except in a few corrupted lines. On the margin, throughout the poem, is a concise abstract of the text, and now and then passages are cited from Holy Scripture, or from some classical writer, to which some of the stanzas refer. All the marginal notes are of a different style of writing to the text itself. In the Harleian MS. the first forty stanzas of the First Part show numerous corrections and alterations by another hand, and these are, in some cases, difficult to decipher. Sometimes only single words (especially in the rime), sometimes whole lines, and thrice whole stanzas, are altered. From the nature of these corrections, one would think that the poet himself had made them (for it is scarcely credible that any person would take the liberty to alter so arbitrarily the work of another); but their being of a far later date than the poem, proves the contrary. The original passages are much disfigured and almost effaced by the corrector. Underneath the dedicatory verses, between the words "Service to commaund" and the inkblot covering the name Thomas Robinson, almost invisible to the unaided eye, and, as it appears, wilfully effaced, Mr. Thompson found the initials I. W., and by applying a chemical re-agent to the passage he restored the number 1682. Most probably these initials and the number refer to the unknown corrector. At the end, as a kind of epilogue, are added 24 verses in Latin, headed: "De Christo cum Simone pharisaeo prandente et Mariam Magdalenam comiter excipiente." The manuscript is signed "T. R."

β. Analysis of the Poem.

Though the title of the poem leads us to expect a description of the facts of the life of Mary Magdalene, the work is purely allegorical, and touches but few events of real life.

After a short statement of his subject, followed by an invocation to the High Powers, that he may be kept refined and otherwise worthy of his subject, the poet plunges at once *in medias res*. The pleasurable surroundings of Mary Magdalene are described by means of a stately palace. This description (10/33) is entirely in Chaucer's style (*Knight's Tale*), and shows that the author possessed no inconsiderable amount of imagination. In this palace dwells a stately dame, gorgeously apparelled, and surrounded everywhere with all the rich treasures and stores of the known world. "Pleasure", for this is her name (11/65), rules the loves of men, and can make happy or unhappy any of her numerous suitors whom she may deign to notice or to ignore. Her attendants are numberless. Two voluptuous ladies bear her train; "Flattery" supports her right hand; "Wantonness" her left (12/89); "Foolish Laughter" paints her eyelids, and "Idleness, Jealousy, Inconstancy, Despair, Presumption, Envy," and "a thousand other graceless graces" are ready to realize her slightest desire. She strikes her lute, and sings a sensuous song descriptive of the pleasures of the flesh, and inviting her wantons to partake of them while life lasts (13/104). Then the revels commence; and here the poet indulges in the most voluptuous and realistic descriptions (14/143). Particularly to be noticed is his fine simile, in which he compares the boundless Ocean, receiving all the rivers and casting them back again in different forms, to the ebb and flow of the various enjoyments of the hour (15/159). Among the throng of revellers is one more lovely than the rest: she is Mary Magdalene (16/191). The poet pictures her as a being supremely beautiful, and goes rather minutely into her charms, subjoining the inevitable moral regret that such a fair form should enshroud so guilty a soul, or to quote his own words, that:

"So white a wall immured such worthlesse stones" (18/245).

For the favour and love of this beautiful and angelic woman, many

rivals contend ; but the simile the poet brings in here, cannot be said to be particularly refined or graceful (19/263). The suitors fight together, and the successful one claims the reward of his valour (19/270). The lovers then betake themselves to a garden, which is described as containing many fair flowers, "rich and rare" (20/303). The world of Flora has been ransacked to furnish a collection of beautiful plants, such as a garden of lovers should contain (21/311), and the result is magnificent ; one almost feels the fine perfume, and can feast one's eyes on the blaze of colour. Here again the poet's description suggests Chaucer (*House of Fame*). The turn of his verse is often fairly happy, such as :

" The Damaske-roses heere were brought a bed,
Just opposite y^e Lilie of y^e Vale :
The Rose, to see y^e Lilie white, wax'd red ;
To see y^e Rose so red, y^e Lilie pale."

There are numerous other conceits of a similar character, which the reader will doubtless duly appreciate.

In this garden an arbour stands, where the happiness of the lovers is consummated (22/345), to their own shame and to the righteous horror of the indignant poet, who, generally ready with his moralizings, nevertheless continues his elaborate descriptions of what he seemingly deprecates (23/359). Indulging all these pleasures, and enjoying whatever can increase her sensuous cupidities, Mary Magdalene spends the best part of her life, only living for the brief hour (23/383). This opportunity the author does not let slip to "point again a moral" (24/399), although by doing so, he has not "adorned his tale."

From this life of pleasure, the Magdalene is at last aroused by the visit of a personage, whom there can be no difficulty in recognizing ; it is "Conscience" (25/419). The poet describes her as possessing "myriads of eyes," having a knowledge of the future, and being the unmerciful Nemesis of every idle word and action. The advent of "Conscience" suggests to the poet an opportunity for a description of heaven with its spheres and different planets (26/439).

The workings of "Conscience" have their due effect on Mary, and she dimly begins to perceive the evil of her way (28/525). But "Pleasure" and "Custom" soon extinguish the glimmer of light, and

she returns to her former estate (29/528). "Conscience" now changes her tactics, and instead of a good angel, comes again in the form of "a dreary hag of Acheron," accompanied with a "viperous brood" of torments (29/547). Mary is filled with melancholy and despair, and is hurried, and deposited with more force than elegance, before the gates of hell (31/593). The description of hell, as seen from the open gate, is, to say the least of it, original (31/599). Evidently the poet endeavoured to make it as dreadful and terrible as he possibly could, and he certainly has not failed (31/599). If making the blood curdle is a proof of art, he possesses it in abundance. Close by, sits "Melancholy" described as a man, and having a figure calculated to strike despair into the heart of Mary Magdalene (32/631). He has one peculiarity, which we hitherto imagined to have belonged entirely to the upper world; he calls for paper, pen, and ink, and wishes to indite a letter to his love (33/651). Afterwards his actions resemble those of a mad man (33/653). Mary is placed close by the side of this detestable monster, becomes his ape, and imitates his every action (33/672). Mary is thus allegorically described as being possessed of Melancholy in its most dreadful forms (34/687).

The poet then strikes out a new path, a path down a steepy way :

"Wrapt all in vncouth silence of the night," (34/696).

This second abode of punishment is as dreadful as, if not more so than, the first. Here "raging winter" and " parching summer" co-exist, and the poor wretches "frying, freeze," and "freezing, sweat" (35/723). Nemesis appears, and dispatches some of her subjects to torture Mary Magdalene exquisitely, but to spare her life (36/750). They accomplish their task thoroughly: she is led, in imagination, through deserts, over snowy tops of hills, and through populous cities, finding no rest for her troubled soul (37/783). The violent possession of melancholy and despair work on her like madness, and she fancies that she undergoes, in succession, all the fabled torments that the classic learning of the poet can bring to bear on the subject (38/823).

The first Part then closes with the description of the earth, given up to the cruel inventions of hellish thought and deed (40/863).

The second, and undoubtedly the better, Part of the poem, opens

MARY MAGDALENE.

b

with a description of the meeting between Mary Magdalene and the Saviour (42/908). Christ is walking in the fields, which are adorned with all the flowers of May; there he meets Mary, coming down from the hills (43/915). She casts herself before him, and the evil spirits with which she is possessed, cry aloud, begging that they may not be cast out, but saved along with all those for whom he had come to die (43/925). These evil spirits, remarks the poet, know the Saviour and his mission, and thus reveal their intelligence. The Saviour is beautifully described in a paraphrase of the Song of Solomon (43/935). After that, the spirits for a second time entreat his mercy :

"And hoping, prayd : but praying, prayd in vain " (44/970),

but Jesus, with an awful voice, commands them to leave their habitation (45/974). His voice, says the poet, is like the thunder on Mount Sinai, which "the nations of Salem" once upon a time feared (45/977). Mary Magdalene, dispossessed of the hellish spirits, sinks down in speechless gratitude and amazement, but exhausted with the fightings of the spirits as they leave her (45/984). Christ takes her by the hand, cheers her in her tribulation, and tells her in well-known words, to go and sin no more (46/1006). Perhaps no passage of the poem shows better the poet's style of workmanship. He is nothing if not classical. In one stanza he is a Christian ; in the following he has turned a thorough pagan, and Christ is styled "the winged Persens of the Sky," and Mary Magdalene a "distressed Andromeda" (46/1007).

In a succession of figures,—such as the storm-tossed ship coming into a safe harbour, and the weary pilgrim coming to his journey's end,—Mary Magdalene is described as, at last, finding peace (46/1015). She is directed by a voice from an unseen source, to go to the courts of "Wisdom" ; and there and then a dove guides her to the desired spot, much in the same way as the star did the wise men to Bethlehem (47/1033). The ways of "Wisdom"—to freely paraphrase the poet's gorgeous description of the forest through which Mary goes—are ways of pleasantness and paths of peace (47/1039). In the midst of this forest, the tower wherein "Wisdom" dwells, rears its head "to the cloudy skies" (48/1058). Certain peculiarities distinguish this tower from others ; and, indeed, it is no common tower. It stands

on a high hill ; a rock is its foundation ; thorns grow before it ; seas lie beyond it ; deserts with wild beasts lie on either side of it, and it is protected from the curious by a "thousand toilsome labyrinths" (48/1070). Like the castles of Chaucer, Spenser, John Bunyan, and other allegorical writers, each of these peculiarities has a hidden meaning. The castle's height represents Wisdom's glories, its rocky foundation her constancy ; the thorns around it, the labours which must be overcome by the searcher after Truth (48/1065). The seas, the deserts, the wild beasts, and the labyrinths are its protections against unhallowed folly.

Humility, the door-keeper, admits Mary Magdalene, who stands amazed at the glories of Wisdom's dwelling-place. As she stands, lost in wonder, Wisdom reveals herself, and is described much in the words of Solomon, for whom the poet appears to have a great fondness (49/1087). Although the words of this description are almost exactly those used in the Holy Scriptures, Robinson has wonderfully adapted them to the necessities of his stanza, betraying no small skill in versification. In this tower, within the two rooms of Wisdom, sit Solomon and David, together with "the monarch of this triple isle" (*i. e.* Great Britain), on whom the poet implores the destinies always to shine (50/1133). Besides these, a numerous train of attendants await her pleasure. By these surroundings, personal and otherwise, Wisdom is allegorically conceived, not as a mere abstraction, but as a real person, leading Mary Magdalene to "Repentance" (51/1148).

"Repentance" sits in a "dark closet," clad in "sack-cloth," covered with ashes, and weeping bitterly. Unseen angels minister unto her, and catch her tears as they fall, in bottles (51/1162). The poet then finds a congenial task in opposing the results of tears and repentance. First, there is one stanza devoted to tears, their uses and effects ; repentance is similarly treated in the next ; while a third is given up to both in alternate lines (52/1175). A certain facility of imagination is shown in these three stanzas ; and some of the lines are noticeable, such as :

"Repentance, health given in a bitter pill," &c.

The Magdalene entreats "Repentance" to let her in (53/1213) ; and a dialogue then ensues as to why Mary seeks admission. Various
b 2

reasons are given, and at last she is admitted (54/1230). By various outward signs she shows her sincere repentance, and finds to her bitter cost that

“ One ounce of mirth procures a world of pains ” (55/1258).

She acknowledges her former sin, and laments that she should have been made so beautiful as to cause her fall (55/1263). Some of the stanzas which record her lament are remarkably good, and worthy to be compared with the stanzas of *Mary Magdalene's Lament*, wrongly attributed to Chaucer.

With Repentance, Mary spends some time, walks forth with her, and has her for a constant companion (60/1403). Mary fancies that all nature is acquainted with her sin ; and this makes her lamentations the more acute (56/1279). She grows contemplative, and sees with spiritual eyes hidden beauties in the natural objects that surround her ; and this contemplation is preparative to a fuller conversion (58/1359). She gets to know that Christ is with Simon the Pharisee, and she overcomes her scruples so far as to determine to go and seek her Saviour (62/1444) ; but before doing so, she provides herself with the box of precious ointment (62/1448). Then the well-known biblical incident that took place in Simon's house is described (62/1451). The poet takes the opportunity given him by this incident, to indulge his taste for hidden meanings. The glory of Christ is apostrophized, and the former and latter loves of Magdalene compared (65/1530) ; the parable of the debtors told to Simon is brought in, and various lessons, more or less useful, are drawn from it by the poet, who particularly emphasizes the rebuke which the Pharisee received (66/1551). Mary then gets pardon for her sins, and is sent away rejoicing (66/1559) ; and the true nature of her repentance is shown in her subsequent good life, and her great sorrow for Christ's death (67/1583). The poem ends with the description of Mary Magdalene's meeting the risen Saviour in the garden, and her joy thereat (68/1607).

γ. *The Sources of the Poem.*

Robinson's poem proves to be entirely different from all the known earlier versions¹ of the life of Mary Magdalene, not only

¹ α. Version of the Laud Manuscript ; β. Version of the Auchinleck MS.,

with respect to the style (which would be quite intelligible from the different date), but also in the way of treating the subject itself. The earlier versions, without exception, treat of Mary Magdalene as the daughter of Cyrus, and sister to Lazarus and Martha. They describe her falling into certain evil ways in her youth; her chastisement by being possessed of seven devils; her salvation by Christ; her sincere repentance, and the service that she rendered to the Saviour in the house of Simon the Pharisee; and they finally speak more fully about that part of her life which she spent after her conversion in attending the Saviour. Robinson, on the contrary, describes elaborately the part of her life preceding the moment of her salvation, and only outlines the other part. He does not mention anything at all of her father Cyrus, her brother Lazarus, or her sister Martha. It is a well-known fact that the early Christian writers were much exercised in discovering whether Mary of Bethany, —according to John xi. 2, xii. 3; cf. Matthew xxvi. 6,—the sister of Lazarus, and Mary Magdalene, who followed Jesus from Galilee, were identical with each other and with the penitent ‘sinner’ of Luke vii. And this question, so often discussed, is not yet answered, and will most likely remain unanswered, as the Holy Scriptures do not afford sufficient evidence. Whether Robinson, as a learned divine, acted purposely,—being of the opinion that Mary, sister to Lazarus, and Mary Magdalene, were different persons,—or whether he thought it better not to mention these particulars on account of the allegorical treatment of his subject, cannot be decided. His poem gives the impression, that, by describing the illustrious penitent woman whom Christ himself gave as an instance of true repentance, it was more his purpose to point a moral than to make an interesting and minute description of her life.

Some resemblance is to be noticed between the *Digby-Mystery* Mary Magdalene,¹ and Robinson’s legend. (The counsel of the

Edinburgh. γ. Version in Bokenam’s Collection. I. Band. Koelbing’s Altengl. Bibliothek. δ. Version of the Barbour Collection. ε. Version of the Harl. MS. 2277 (fol. 38*b*), going to be edited by Dr. C. Horstmann for the Early English Text Society. And finally, ζ. Version of the Harl. MS. 4196 (fol. 157). (α. β. γ. δ. ζ edited by Dr. C. Horstmann).

¹ New Shakspere Society: *Digby Mysteries*, ed. by F. J. Furnivall. 1881.

devils, how to make Mary sin, and to serve them; her seduction by Lechery, and some of the allegorical personifications, are somewhat similar.) Nevertheless, this resemblance is not sufficient to give rise to the hypothesis that Robinson took the former as his source. Perhaps Robinson saw or read this play, or else knew another source of the life of Mary Magdalene which we do not possess. The accounts of her life under July 22, in the *Legenda Aurea* and the *Acta Sanctorum*, which were most likely to have been the sources, agree with the above-mentioned earlier versions, and are therefore out of the question. In my opinion, the style of treating the subject is Robinson's own original idea; his principal source for the Magdalene's life being the Gospels, and for his poetical descriptions and adornments some parts of the Holy Scriptures (especially the Song and Wisdom of Solomon), and the classical Greek and Latin writers. The marginal notes, already mentioned, cite in many cases the passages in question.

δ. *The Versification.*

The whole Poem is in iambs, the Introduction in 5-measure couplets, the Enchantress's Song (l. 105—142) in 4-measure couplets, and the Life is in Chaucer's and other writers' customary 5-measure stanza,¹ *ab abb, cc*, but with an added 6-measure line, *c*, rhyming with the couplet *cc*. Robinson thus imitates Spenser in binding up his stanza with a 6-measure line, though Spenser's stanza is 9-lined, and rhymes *ababb, cbcc*, as against Robinson's 8-line *ababb, ccc*, a form which Giles Fletcher the younger had earlier adopted in his "Christ's victorie and triumph in Heaven and earth, over and after death," Cambridge, 1610: see Guest's *Hist. of Engl. Rhythms*, ed. 1883, p. 668.²

ε. *The Style.*

In this, as in the form, Robinson has evidently made Spenser his model, and can thus be called a Spenserian in the true sense of the

¹ It is often called "Rime Royal," because James I., following Chaucer, used it in his *Quhair*. The stanza occurs in Old French before Chaucer's time.

² On Sir Thos. More's occasional use of a final 6-measure line, see Guest, p. 669, note.

word. One spirit pervaded all Elizabethan poetry, and although Classical Literature has been at all times more or less the model for English poets, and influenced their compositions, yet it never exerted that influence so powerfully as in the 16th and the beginning of the 17th centuries. A poem in which—as in Robinson's—the ideas of Christianity are blended with the mythological conceptions of the ancient Greeks and Romans, in which allegory so entirely prevails, and which is marked by such a profusion of classical names, could only originate in a time, when the classics, brought back to a new life, were so carefully studied, and had so powerful and constructive an influence upon every branch of literature, as in the days of the classical revival and the epoch that followed it. As to the language, the poem contains comparatively few archaisms, but is peculiarly marked by many words which one recognizes at the first sight as the author's own coinages; such as “ramillets, pillastrells, turrelet,” etc. Particularly to be noticed are his numerous *de* formations; such as “deglorious, depurpured, debellished,” etc.

III. THE TEXT.

As to the text, the Harleian and Rawlinson manuscripts differ very little from each other, but the Rawlinson does not contain any of those alterations which are found in the Harleian. I have, therefore, as those corrections were evidently not made by the author himself, restored the passages in question by help of the Rawlinson Manuscript, and mentioned the corrections in foot-notes, where I also quote the few variations between the two manuscripts. The orthography of the MS. has been strictly preserved. The side-notes of the MS. are set in Clarendon type; those in the ordinary Roman type are by Mr. Furnivall, who added them while reading the proofs and revises of the text with the MS. during my absence in Germany.

The Harleian MS. was pointed out to me by Dr. Carl Horstmann. Both he and the authorities believed it to be unique, and neither knew anything of its author beyond his initials, T. R. A search through the Bodleian Catalogues disclosed to me Robinson's Rawlinson

MS.; and that, when it reached London, proved to be the same as the Harleian copy, save as to its Introduction and corrections. Saving Robinson's legend of M. Magdalene from oblivion, the present edition enriches the treasure of English poetry by another monument, and the list of English poets by a new name, although no particulars can be added as to its bearer. May it be useful to the student of the poetical spirit of the time, and contribute in particular to increase the knowledge of the development of the English tongue!

It is with pleasure that I express my thanks to Dr. Horstmann, and the Authorities of the Bodleian and British Museum Libraries — especially Mr. E. Maunde Thompson—for their kindness and courtesy.

OSKAR SOMMER.

London, March 13, 1884.

ERRATA (1899).

Owing to an unfortunate oversight, the *Notes* (pp. 71-76) have not been revised, and contain a number of literal errors, especially in the spelling of proper names. Besides these, the reader is requested to note the following corrections:—

- P. 71, note on line 52. The writer intended is more probably Sir John Harrington (1561-1612), the translator of Ariosto.
- P. 72, *dele* note on line 178. (*jarre* is simply = 'jar').
- P. 73, note on lines 459-461. The passage quoted is irrelevant. The reference should be 'Part. 2, lib. 6' (which deals with the heavenly bodies, in two chapters).
- P. 74, note on lines 759-66, for *montis* read *mentis*, and for *Geb. annali* read *Chhennali*.
- P. 76, *dele* note on line 1574.

The Legend of Mary Magdalene,

FROM THE

HARLEIAN MANUSCRIPT 6211,

AND THE RAWLINSON MS. 41 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

(THE DEDICATION *IS IN THE HARL. MS. ONLY.*)

H = Harleian MS. 6211.

R = Rawlinson MS. 41.

To the right honourable and truly
 Noble gentleman, Lord Hen :
 Clifford, Lord Liuetenant
 Of the midle shires
 Of Westmorland,
 Cumberland, and
 Northumberland
 T : R : wisheth all happinesse
 and encrease of honour.

Where should a Poet nowe a Patron finde,		How can a Poet
To please his own, and please his Patrons minnde ?		please his
Some, Satyres ; others, Epigrammes, desire ;		Patron ?
Some, Cronicles and Warlicke strains admire ;	4	Men admire such
Others, a deepe conceited Pastorall,		different things :
Or Elegiacks at a funerall :		
Some are halfe rauish'd with a Tragiecke style,		
Others affect the gentler Comicke smile :	8	some, Hero
Some one perhaps (and not without desart)		and Leander ;
Likes Heros hand and yonge Laanders heart,		
Sung by diuine Musæus in a story		
Of loue-sicke passion, worthy of all glory :	12	
Others, an Emblem or quaint Epitaphe,		[leaf 53, back]
Or merry mad conceits, to make one laugh :		
Some loue diuiner poems, and in this,		others, Divine
Deserue to be commended ; but they misse	16	poems ;
In makeinge a iudicious choyce : For why,		
With painted flowers of Ethnicke Poetry,		
Good matters (say they) must not be endited,		
But rather in plaine easy termes recited :	20	
Others, regardlesse of the Muses dity, ¹		others, like Plato,
With Plato banish Poets from their city,		despise Poetry.

¹ Corrected by a much later hand to 'ditty.'

	Because they are too vulgar, and no kinde Of Poetry what's e'r can please their minde :	24
	In faire Encomiasticks to commend, They count it flattery ; to reprehend In sharpe-fang'd Satyres, is to libellize, To raise vile slaunders, and false infamies :	28
They condemn comedies.	Base, the Comœdian's witty mirth <i>they deeme</i> , And Epigrammes, phantasticall <i>doe seeme</i> : Thees are a sect, of which most men partake, That lile reckoning of the Muses make.	32
The Brazen Age has come back.	The brazen age is nowe return'd agen, And hath defac'd the Poets siluer pen ; Whereas in former time, the greatest men Were not asham'd to be call'd Poets then :	36
Yet of old, Poets flourish'd.	Witnesse Augustus, in whose Laureat time, Learning and liberall arts were in their prime, And Poets flourish'd : Persius (though a Knight) Was not ashamed, Satyres to recite ;	40
[leaf 54]	Propertius, borne of enobled race, T'indite Elegies, thought it no disgrace. And sweet Amphion, sonne to princely Ioue, With his shrill Musicke made the stones to moue.	44
	Nor did this art moue onely in their sphære : <i>An</i> Helicon hath not been wanting heere. <i>Then sent forth</i> Cydney, glory of his time, And Chaucer, auld, who for his auntient rythme	48

29 and 30. The rime is altered thus by the corrector of H :
doth seeme—they deeme.

32. Altered by the Corrector of H. to 'little.'

41—42. nearly blotted out.

43—44. crossed through.

46. *A.* Corrector. ? MS. An, or One.

47—48. altered by H. Corrector as follows :

Witness great Sydney, glory of his time,

Chaucer and Spenser, who for his ancient rythme, etc.

In despite of this alteration, line 50 reads "his memory." This correction shows distinctly that he who revised the poems was quite ignorant about the date of their origin ; Robertson is not likely to have seen any poetry of Spenser and Sydney. The name "Cydney", which occurs in the original passage, can only

Obtein'd a monument of lasting praise,
 That kept his memory to thees our dayes.
 What should I speake of those of latter yeares?
 Of Harrington *among our noble Peares*? 52 Harrington won
 Or of thy selfe (great *Earle*) the Poets grace? praise.
 Why then should Poets be esteem'd so base?— Why are Poets
 Because their pouerty o'recloudes their witt, now despised
 And makes men rather scorne, then pity it? 56 because they're
 Shall vertue, which in riche men we adore, poor?
 Be e'r the worse esteemed in the poore?
 Or can not some mens honours credite lend,
 To that, which others meannesse doth offend?— 60
 Beside, I might recount in ample wise, Poetry profits:
 The profites that from Poetry arrise.
 Where each thinge, truly acted, we may see,
 As in a theatre: Aratus, he 64
 Shewes vs *the p[re]s[ences]* of spangled starres;
 And Lucan sings the broyles of ciuill warres; Witness Lucan,
 Of loue, and louers trickes, Catullus tells:
 With warlicke stratagems, *grave* Virgill swells, 68 Virgil,
 And makes his verse each circumstance betoken, [leaf 54, back]
 That one would thinke the matter done, not spoken.
 Ovid is various, and in nimble paces, Ovid,
 The love of Gods, the flight of nymphes, he traces, 72
 And well he calls it transformation,
 For he [reniues] again the [antique] fashion,

refer to Sir Henry Sydney, the father of the known poet, or to some other nobleman, who can not be identified.

51. MS. latter. H. Corrector 'later'.

52. altered by H. Corrector to 'and other.'

53. Sir. H. Corrector.

62. profitts. H. Corrector.

65. both spheeres and poles. H. Corrector. This alteration spoils the metre. If 'presences' is the right reading of the obliterated word, it is used for the figures of the constellations which Aratus described in his chief poem.

68. sweet. H. Corrector.

73—4 much scribbled over by the Corrector. 'reniues' is only a guess at the reading; 'antique' is probably right.

	Transforming truth into a witty fable, So to delight the mindes of the vnstable :	76
	His seas of sorrowe, holy dayes, and rites, Letters of passion, arte of loues delights, In eu'ry kinde may teach the rude some skill. Hesiod <i>giues instructions</i> to till ;	80
Homor,	And Homers lofty style would make one doubt, Whether he better sung, or Hector fought.	
Horace.	Martiall lends witt ; Horace, in sharpe essayes, Against the vices of his time inveighes.	84
	Empedocles, in verses did attire Secrets of Nature ; and the Samian Sire, Morall Philosophy could grauely teach. But Chrysostome had a farre higher reach :	88
	And wise Prudentius, with other Sages, Haue writt diuinely in thees latter ages. What should I bringe Poets antiquity ?	92
So also Deborah,	From Deborah, and Moses victory ?	
	What should I tell of Simeon, and Mary ?	
and David.	Of Salomon, and Dauid, that could vary Musicall notes vpon his well-tun'd stringe :	96
[leaf 55]	When the Angellique troopes doe praises singe, And harmony, that nowe is brought to ground, Seemes to begin amid the sphæres so round ? Much might I speake in praise of Poet's ditty, And make my gates farre larger then my city.	100
	I may commend, not mend them with my pen, For Patronage belongs to greatest men. And more to saye were vaine : For Poetry Liues of it selfe, though Poets helplesse be.	104
Be, then, my Mœcenas !	Yet some Mœcenases this age hath left vs, (Though of Mœcenas, time long since bereft vs,) That fauour learning, and accept a lay, Though ne'r so mean, though clad in simple grey.	108

80. altered to 'Hesiod instructions giues us how to till.'

99. Corrector, ditty.

Amonge the which, since chiefe I reckon thee,
 Accept (great *Peare*) this ruder rapsodie.
 And though no *Muse* I am of great desart,
 Yet fauour graunt ; because I loue the arte ! 112
 Thy better iudgement happily may spie
 The slender twist of my sleight Poetry :
 Yet fauourably take it in good part,
 (If there want wordes, be sure there wants no heart,) 116
 And shine vpon my *Muse* with gracious rayes,
 So shall it muse to sonnet out thy prayse.

Accept, great
Earl, my rude
lines!

They flow from
my heart.

Your Honours in all duty, and
 Service to Commaund,

Thomas Robinson.

110. Sir . . . rhapsodie.—H. Corrector.

111. Poet I'm.—H. Corrector.

[PART I.]

The
Life and Death of Mary Magdalene,
OR,
Her Life in Sin, and Death to Sin.

1.

The death of her that was but newly borne :
The birth of her that longe agoe was dead :
The life of her, whome heauen and earth did scorne :
Her beauty, that wast *erst*¹ debellished :
How² snowy white inueild the crimson red, 5
And yet the lily sprange vnto the rose,
Vnder his³ spiny fortresse to repose ;
How sorrowe, ioye, and ioye *again*e did sorrowe close. 8

1 The hypothesis
or subject of the
discourse.

2.

How night disrobed of her sad attire, 9 [leaf 56, back]
Put on the glitteringe *stole* of brightest day :
How *dreary* Acheron did once retire,
And needs would goe vnto the milky way,
To quench his wild fire, and his heat allay : 13
How am'rous heau'n earth, earth heau'n did viewe :
How the ag'd Eagle did her life renewe,
And blacke not *to be dy'd*, receiud an other hue : 16

¹ The words in italics are those altered by some later hand in the Harleian MS. For *erst* the Corrector writes *once*. The stanzas are numbered in the MS., and lines 6, 7 of each stanza are inset, to bring-out the fact of the 8th line having 6 measures instead of 5.

² 'How' altered from 'Her.' ³ his—MS. altered.

8. *again*e—Corrector : original blotted out.

10. leams (or beams).—H. Corrector.

11. pitchy.—H. Corrector.

16. MS. altered, seemingly from 'bee dyed.'

3.

This *bee* the dity of my oaten reed, 17
 Too meane (alas !) such mysteries to tell :
 The authors Yet heauens mirroure daine mee this one meed !
 invocation. In earthen vessels, heau'nly soules may dwell,
 And sandy caskets oft invest the pearle : 21
 Æthereall states, and high Angellicque traines,
 (Blest bee the time !) haue sometime tooke y^e paines
 To visit Abells sonnes, poore, silly sheapheard-swaines.

4.

I pray that I Poore, silly sheapheard-swaines ! eu'n such am I : 25
 (Farre bee præsumption from an humble minde !)
 I will not, (oh, I dare not,) soare too highe,
 Least hee, that all enlightens, strike mee blinde :
 may be enabled *South*, this is all I craue, to be refind, 29
 to write of Mary. So to endite a laye with siluer pen,
 Of Mary, and of Marys sonne : and then
 Her life, his loue declare, her loue, and life agen. 32

5.

[leaf 57]
 The narration of Vnder th' Appendix of a hillocke small, 33
 Mary Magda- A stately palace *in a dale* was plac't,
 lenes life Fairly incircled with a marble wall,
 described by And with a court of shininge Amber grac't.
 ye Palace of The Chrystall windowes too, were interchast 37
 Pleasure, whither shee With Iacynthus, Diamonds, and Sappheirs blew[e] :
 retaind. Too happy treasure for so damn'd a crewe,
 That newe sins hoary make, and ould sins *aye* renewe. 40

6.

Pleasure The squared *greeces* were of beaten gould, 41
 poetically (Oh might it euer thus bee trod on ground !)

17. is.—H. Corrector. 19. heauens. ? MS.
 22. ? MS. Æthereall. R. spells "Angellicke."
 28. least = *lest*. 29. H. Corrector reads "truth."
 34. H. Corrector, on y^e plain. 40. H. Corrector, soon.
 41. H. Corrector, steps were all.

Pillars of In'ry did the frame vphould :
 Ouer the brasen gates stood Venus, crown'd
 With Myrtle chaplets, in a charret round, 45
 Drawn by two siluer doves, more innocent
 Then shee her selfe : in the same continent
 Blind Cupid seem'd to shoote, and tender hearts *vprent*.

described by her
 Palace.

7.

A turrulet tooke vp each angles shade : 49
 Two in the middle stood, iust opposite :
 The battelments of smoothest Iett were made :
 A glorious out side, eu'ry where so bright,
 The braine it dizieth, and dimmes the sight. 53
 Doubtles Alcides leaft his pillars there,
 Baccus his Elephants, and Sol his sphœre ;
 While each was chear'd with ioye, and overioy'd with
 cheare. 56

The Palace of
 Pleasure
 described.

[leaf 57, back]

8.

The nimble shaddowes skipinge here a pace, 57
 Seem'd in the Amber courts to sporte, and play,
 Like wanton kidds vpon some steepy place,
 Or tender *lambkins* on a sommers day :
 So doth Apollo's euer-sparkelinge raye 61
 Daunce through the heauens spangled firmament
 To solitary earth, so male-content,
 And backe from heau'n to earth, in lue of loue is sent. 64

9.

Within this palace dwells a *gentle spright* 65
Soft, sweete, smooth, tender, Goddesses of all pleasure

Aphrodite
 described.

43. Pillars. H. Corrector : the original word looks like *Finiales*.'

45. Myrtle : first 'Mirtle.'

48. H. Corrector 'to taint.' ? MS. 'vprent'.

60. H. Corrector "lambs upon a summers".

65. H. Corrector "A queen of loue."

66. H. Corrector cuts out 'Soft', and puts 'fair' after 'smooth' : 'sweete, smooth, faire.'

By her owne
beauty, wealth,
and suiters.

Amorous, younge, *faire* slender *Aphrodite*,
To whome the Lydian wealth, the Indian treasure,
The Falern wine is brought in lauish measure ; 69
The *Thyme* of Hybla, and the *Libyan flore*,
The gemms of Tagus and the golden shore,
With sweetest odours and Assyrian Spikenard store. 72

10.

[leaf 58]

By her apparell.

Aphrodite,
the Goddess of
Pleasure
described.

About her head a veile of lawne shee wore ; 73
Her garments were of skarlet rosy red :
A goulden bowle in her right hand shee bore,
Wherein all pleasure and delight were bred :
The nations came to her *deprostrate* bed : 77
Happy was hee, that could obtaine a kisse ;
Vnhappy he, that of her loue did misse :
Yet, oh most happy misse, and most vnhappy blisse ! 80

11.

By her attend-
ants.

Two Ladies did vphold the Damsells traine, 81
Plumpe, pursue Luxury, and quainter Pride ;
The one *straight* lac'd, and *boulstred in amaine* ;
The other in a gowne, large, loose and wide.
Both, nearer then the rest, went by her side. 85
Easier it is to empty out the seas,
Then her with clothes, and her with dainties please :
In flittinge vanities (God wot) so litle ease ! 88

12.

Flattery,
Wantonness.

Her right hand, gilded Flattery supported ; 89
Her left, did fickle Wantonesse vpbeare ;
Foolish *dame* Laughter thither too resorted,
To paint her eye lids, and her browe to cleare.

67. H. Corrector 'beauteous soft, slender, as a doue.'

68. Lydian : first, 'Lidyian.'

70. ? first 'Thime,' 'Libian,' 'flore' : H. Corr. 'flower.'

77. H. Corrector "inuiting."

83. H. Corrector, strait—twisted was amane.

91. H. Corrector, And Foolish Laughter.

Idleness too, and Iealousy was there, 93 Idleness, &c.
 Inconstancie, Despaire, Presumption,
 And Enuie, that would brooke no Paragon,
 Put their worst garments of, and their best faces on. 96

13.

A thowsand graceless Graces more be-side, 97 [leaf 58, back]
 Attended on her, ready at her call :
 They *nowe* awaited, *but* for winde and tide.
 They launch into the deepe, hoist sayle *and* all.
 "Come (saith th' Enchauntresse) 't is our *myti*all, 101
 Let others sad and sullen line, while wee
 Swimme in the sweets of loue and iollity!"
So, tinklinge on her lute, shee made this harmony : 104

"Come, come, my louers ! make no stay !
 Let's take our pleasure, while wee may :
 See, how the canopies all ope'¹
 To entertaine our loues do hope : 108
 See howe the silken beds 'gin swell,
 Daring vs their pride to quell.
 Gold and Amber in their places, By her charme,
 Bid vs come, and see our faces : 112
 The pretty pearle lends many a smile,
 The sparklinge gemms our sight beguile,
 While the marble pillars weepe,
 'Cause wee are not yet a-sleepe. 116
 Hearke, howe the musike doth delight,
 Of that yonge slender catamite !
 See, the snowy virgins white,
 Hands and lipps, and heart invite. 120

The Song of the
 Goddess of
 Pleasure.

By her charme,

She has lovely
 maidens,

¹ A later side-note in H. says 'See Proverbe Solom Har :'

99. H. Corrector, only waited for y^e.

100. H. Corrector, Thei . . . with.

101. H. Corrector, let vs merry be.

102. all scribbled over by the Corrector.

104. H. Corr., Striking her Iu'ry lute. 109. H. Corr., do.

111. their : MS. y^e. 113, 129. H. Corr., y^e.

117, 118. scribbled over by H. Corr.

[leaf 59]	Thousand Hellenes faire, I haue	
and brave men attending on her;	And as many Troians braue ;	
	Richly they attired bee,	
	Onely to attend on mee.	124
and about her everything that can ravish the senses.	What so'er the sence doth rauish,	
	Heere it swimmes in plenty lauish :	
	Ioue to mee hath brought his courte,	
	And the Naiades heere sporte :	128
	The Dryades their groues have left,	
	And haue stol'n to me by theft ;	
	While y ^e Cocheman of the Sphere	
	Loues to driue his horses heere :	132
	Neptune too, and Thetis greene,	
	In my palace may bee seene.	
	Neuer saile out of the land !	
	I can giue yee Tagus sand :	136
	Neuer goe to <i>Colchos</i> shore !	
	I haue Golden fleeces store.	
	Shades, yee wander all in vaine ;	
	Th' Elysian feilds are in my plaine.	140
Let all take their pleasure !	Then come, my louers, come away !	
	Let's take our pleasure, while wee may !"	142

14.

[leaf 59, back]	This said, a thowsand prostitute delights,	143
	Flewe vp and downe y ^e courts as bright as day :	
By her excesse, and company.	Gluttonie, to a feast her guests invites,	
	And Baccus, to the wine is gone his way :	
	Others more eager, ceaze vpon the prey :	147
	The tables richly were adorn'd with store,	
	Of delicates, <i>not known in times of yore.</i>	
	Such, Cleopatra gaue, vnto her Paramour.	150

129. their : MS. y^r. 131. H. Corrector, Coacheman.

135. saile : first 'faile.' 136. H. Corrector, ye.

137. Colchos.—H. Corrector. ? Original word.

148, 151, 152, 162. with. MS. wth.

149. H. Corr., which scarce were known before.

15.

The chambers were perfum'd with odours sweet, 151 Sweet chambers,
 And strow'd with fragrant flowers eu'ry where.
The Damsells naked stood (ah, too vnmeet !) naked girls,
 The Flute, the Lute, the *Timbrell* sounded cleare : music,
 Flagons of wine were brought, to mend their cheare. 155 and wine.
 'T was hard to say, which had the most delight,
 The taste, y^e touch, the hearinge, smell, or sight :
 So ioye triumph'd o'r greefe, and day dispelled night.

16.

As, when y^e boundlesse, brauinge Ocean, 159 Comparison.¹
 Imbezilinge y^e riuers all in pride,
 Receiues their waters in his ample maine ;
 Some backe againe retire with curled tide,
 Some through y^e mountaines to y^e valleys glide, 163
 Some struggle with y^e brine, and foaminge flie
 Vp to the pauement of the valted skie,
 And downe againe, as lowe as hell, they fall, and die ; 166

17.

So soone this crewe dispers'd : some to their sporte, 167 [leaf 60]
 Some in greene arbours spent the *line longe* day ; All the Goddess's
 Some stauked round about y^e amber court ; followers disport
 Others to gaminge fell, and such like play, themselves.
 And heere and there a drunken louer lay, 171
 Who, by his giddy, braine-sicke concubine,
 Disgorg'd y^e venoun baite of raginge wine :
 'T is sugar in the mouth ; but in the bowells, brine.

18.

Fast by, y^e Lapithœ and Centaures sate, 175
 Each largely swillinge in a full-crown'd bowle,

153. H. Corrector, Damsells half. 154. H. Corr., Viol.
 155, 161. their. MS. y^o. 156. which. MS. w^{ch}.
 158. H. Corrector, o're . . . dispell'd y^o.
 168. H. Corr., blistering.
¹ 'Comparison' is in a later hand.

Til their tongues tripp'd, and spake they knewe not
 what,
 Some quarrel; And speakinge made them iarre; and iarringe, scoule,
 And scoulinge, tumults raise, and vproares foule: 179
 Downe goe the tables and the goblets *faire*;
 The ruddy wine, spilt on the Iu'ry *ware*,
 Seemes like a fiery comet in the cleared aire. 182

19.

What should I tell of all might there be seen? 183
 Some were transform'd to swine, and some to Apes,
 Such was the power of the enchantinge Queen:
 With Circes virge shee could commaund all shapes,
 Or giue rancke poyson in a bunch of grapes; 187
 Or like Medusas snaky haire at will,
 Transforme y^e *wisest Atlas* to a hill.
 Her Magicke knowledge good, but Magicke practise, ill.

20.

[leaf 60, back] Amonge y^e wanton traines of Luxury, 191
 That in her palaces themselves addrest,
 One was more beautifull vnto y^e eye,
 More faire, more debonaire, then all the rest;
 In colour and proportion so blest, 195
 That, were shee but with softer sleepe alayd,
 Of virgin waxe you would suppose her made.
 O Damsell faire without, but inwardely decay'd! 198

21.

The beauty of
 her body
 described by the
 symmetry of
 her limmes.
 Her louely tresses of embellish'd haire, 199
 Kist her soft necke, and shoulders iu'ry white:
 The Apples of Hesperides weere there:
 So Titan swifte displayes his blazing light,
 On toppe of Rhodope, with snow *bedight* 203
 Her eyes, as blacke as Iett, doe finely blaze,

177. their. MS. y^r.

180. II. Corrector, rare.

181. H. Corrector, fair.

189. H. Corrector, greatest Sages.

201. H. Corrector, of th^r.

203. H. Corrector, so white.

Rowlinge about, and they that in them gaze,
 Looke for themselves in her, halfe lost, as in a maze. 206

22.

What should I of her arched browe relate, 207 Her brow,
 Guilded with smiles, and amorous aspects ;
 The port of quietnesse, loues chaire of state ?
 Aurora hither her bright teame directs,
 And all the while her higher race neglects. 211
 Her fluent tongue, with siluer is betipt ; her tongue,
 And from the caskets of her corall lippe, and lips ;
 Ioue may diuine Ambrosia and Nectar sippe. 214

23.

Her ruby cheekes laid o'r the snowy white, 215 [leaf 61]
 (Why may not *Antiques* erre ?) were the rare frame her cheeks,
 That curious Apelles brought to light :
 The litle birds *ynchantinge* hither came,
 To picke y^e ruddy *grapelets*, was their aime. 219
 Her nose, for Venus hill, I might commend ; her nose,
 But to the pearle, her teeth doe beauty lend,
 While her eares pretty gemmes, with louely lookes
contend. 222

24.

Next her *debaured* brests *bewitch mine* eyes, 223 her bare breasts,
 And with a Lethargy *my* sight appall ;
 But *by and by the selfe-wild heauy spies*
Vnto y^e centre of her nauell fall,
 From whence they starte, awaked at the call 227
 Of her *depurpur'd* thinges, *heere* at a stand,

215. H. Corr. o're.

216. H. Corr. Ancients.

218. H. Corrector, Inchantede.

219. H. Corr. grapes was all.

219. their. MS y^r.

222. H. Corr. do bend.

223. H. Corr. soft snowy brests enchant ones eyes.

224. H. Corr. y^e.225. H. Corr. suddenly y^e eyling [? MS] heauy spies.

226. H. Corr. And does to th'.

228. H. Corr. plump—it makes one.

her white hand, Whither to viewe y^e siluer of her hand,
And armes as streight as pine, or subtill Circes wand, 230

25.

Or rather cast a due-deuoted glaunce 231
 Vpon the marble tressels vnder plac't :
 her legs and feet. But then her donelike feete themselues aduance :
 On such, Dianas nymphes y^e game haue chast,
 And the Nereïdes, with nimble hast, 235
 Trippe vp and downe, forward and backe again[e,]
 Amid y^e gentle murm'ring of the maine,
 Curlinge y^e flaggy lockes of the Neptunian plaine. 238

26.

[leaf 61, back] Wonder it is, mee thinkes, without to see 239
 So faire a face, (*aye mee*, y^e more her smart !)
 And that her soule should so *deglorious* bee :
 But her white A brest so white, and yet so black a heart ;
 breast covers a *Her worst the best, her best y^e worser parte.* 243
 black heart. Can such faire hieues inclose such idle Drones ?
 So white a wall *immure* such worthlesse stones ?
 So beauteous a sepulchre, such rotten bones ? 246

27.

A 'sepulchre,' that caue I rightly call, 247
 Wherein her soule so longe imu'd hath been,
 Bound with y^e fetters of a willinge thrall :
 Yet she must be And yet that sepulchre must bury sin,
 brought to God. And for *Astrœa* make a shrine within : 251
 It cannot bee, but such a heauenly grace,
 In heauens quire at length must have a place :
 But first the goodly corne must winnow'd bee a space. 254

229. H. Corr. whether. 230. H. Corr. Or.
 240. H. Corr. alas. 241. H. Corr. polluted.
 243. H. Corr. Her best y^e worst, her worst y^e better part.
 245. H. Corr. immure.
 247—254 are crossed out by the H. Corrector.

28.

Amonge her riuals *iolly* nowe shee sate : 255
 Each sues for loue, and loue to her affordes ;
 But hee, that strongest was, the conquest gate :
 No other arte prœnailes, no sugred words,
 But force of armes, and dint of *steeled* swords. 259
 (Venus, the Sun still followes with her light ;
 If Titan fauor *thee*, her rayes shine bright ;
 If hee but hide his head, Venus is out of sight.) 262

By the contention
 of her rivalls.
 She loves the
 strongest.

29.

So may you see alonge y^e meadowes green, 263
 Two sturdy bullockes, (hard it is to say,
 Whither with loue, or furies flames more keen,)
 Both this and that *infect* y^e purple waye,
 And make y^e sanguine riuulets to play, 267
 Flie at each other swifter then the winde,
 And with y^r hornes y^r heads together binde :
 The victor, Io gaines ; y^e conquer'd comes behind[e.]

[leaf 62]

So two bullocks
 fight for Io.

30.

Great valour, sure to goe into y^e feild, 271
 And battell bid for Lady Aphrodite,
 To whet y^e sworde, and beare the trusty sheild,
 To win y^e fauor of some fœmale white :
 'T were better for thy countries good to fight : 275
 There, if thou conquer, thou shalt conquered be ;
 If conquer'd, death thou gainst, or infamy :
 Heere victorie is fame, and losse of victory. 278

Better fight for
 your country than
 a woman's love.

31.

The bloody broyles thus ended and allay'd, 279
 Faire Magdalene (for so the Damsell *hight*) Mary Magdalene

255. H. Corr. merry.

257. that. MS. y^t.

259. H. Corr. glittering.

261. H. Corr. her.

266. H. Corr. rush ore.

269. y^r = their.

271—278 crossed out by the H. Corrector.

280. H. Corr. bright.

Her louer for his labour *well* appay'd,
 And all *aggladded* with his newe delight,
 walks with her Lover. Led by y^e hand alonge y^e valleys bright : 283
 And, as they went, hee am'rous glaunces cas[t]
 Vpon her rosy cheekes and slender wast ;
 And nowe a kisse hee begg'd, and nowe his loue embract.

32.

[leaf 62, back] *The glory of the pole* did nothinge please him, 287
 Apollos haire could not one glaunce allure,
 He thinks of her alone; Nor did y^e fragrant-smellinge meadowes ease him,
 The melody of birds could worke no cure ;
 So fond is loue, so dotingly dimure : 291
 The tender plants, and minerals vnseen,
 Conquer each sicknesse and disease vnclan ;
 But loue, by the same hand is kill'd and cur'd agen.

33.

His sences nowe no frame but hers receiue, 295
 And in his fancy eu'ry member paint :
 His minde, both sence and fancy doth bereaue,
 And they againe his intellect attaint,
 To thinke on nothinge but his seeminge saint : 299
 knows nothing save her love. Her loue is all hee sees, or heares, or knowes,
 So the bewitchinge *oracle* yt *throughes*
 About the *maidens* fancy, strange Deludinge showes. 302

34.

Vnto y^e garden by, at length they hy'd : 303
 They go into the garden of pleasure. Atlas his orchard was not halfe so rare,
 Nor *Heloriz* in midst of Sommer pride :
 Nor kinge Alcinous his cheifest care :

281. H. Corr. Was called, her louer for his labour payd.

282. H. Corr. enflamed.

287. H. Corr. The spangling Diamonds rays could.

301. (? MS. yt ythroughes.) H. Corr. Delphian tripod throwes.

302. H. Corr. Preistess.

303. H. Corr. The garden then at length by them being spy'd.

305. H. Corr. feighn'd Elisium euen in Summers.

Heere y^e dead louers sprights reuined are : 307
 Flora had empti'd heere her precious horne,
 With store y^e beds of pleasure to adorne ;
 No thistle heere was seen, ne pricle-armed thorne ; 310

35.

The Damaske-roses heere were brought a bed, 311 [leaf 63]
In it are Roses,
Lilies,
 Iust opposite y^e Lilie of y^e Vale :
 The Rose, to see y^e Lilie white, wax'd red ;
 To see y^e rose so red, y^e Lilie pale ;
 While Zephyre fann'd then with a gentler gale. 315
 The woody Primrose and the pretty Pounce, Primroses and
Daffodils,
 The Pinke, y^e Daffodill and Cheuisance,
 All in Perfumed sets, y^r fragrant heads aduance. 318

36.

Sweet Casia, and y^e yealow^e Marigould, 319 the Marigold,
 That when the Sun brings forth y^e Orient daye,
 Her armes, in signe of loue, loues to vnfold,
 But closes when her Paramour's awaye :
 The Cullumbine and Violets there play, 323 Columbine,
 With Couslips of Hierusalem so nice,
 Sweet Eglantine, and cloues of Paradise, Eglantine,
 Rare shrubs, and rarer hearbs, and beds perfum'd with
 spice. 326

37.

Narcissus too, that heart enamouringe lad, 327 and Narcissus.
 Grewe by a springe (a chrystiaall springe was nighe),
 Whose siluer streames y^e gaudy flowers *agglad*,
 Glidinge alonge, as if they faine would prie
 Vnder the Veluet leaues, and by and by 331
 Into y^r watry cells againe they start,

311. H. Corr. Of—there was.

317. R. Daffodill.

318. y^r = their: the contraction is not extended, as it usually is in the Society's Texts, italics being here wanted for Corrections in the MS.

328. 'chrystiaall', altered by the writer of the MS., to 'crystall'.

329. H. Corr. make glad.

332. y^r = their.

But with a gentle pace, as loath to part,
Leauinge y^r teares behinde, in token of y^r hearte. 334

38.

[leaf 63, back] The flower, mindefull of his former loue, 335
Declines his head toward y^e neighbour springe :
His sportefull shade, affection seems to mooue,
Vnder y^e fountaine water wantoning ;
Yet to y^e banckes his tender rootes *y*elinge, 339
The silken staulkes *'gan* tremble sore affraid,
Least once againe Narcissus in his shade
Should loose himselfe for loue, and in sad silence fade.

39.

Mary and her All theese delights y^e louers' eyes *aggrate*, 343
Lover go into But yet y^r appetite hath made no stay :
Her arbour. Into an arbour nowe *at length they gate*,—
 This was the *hopefull* Period of y^r way ;—
An arbour, pleasant, beautifull and gay, 347
 Incompast with triumphant baye about,
 And farther in, y^e laden vines *y*sprout :
If Baccus bee within, Apollo stands without. 350

40.

 The leauy pillastrells were neatly shorne ; 351
Its seats are of The grassy seats, y^e eyes to slumber wed ;
grass. The vaulted rooffe, on ample *baulkes* *vpborne*,
 With Violets and Lilies was bespread,
Like th' Azure skie with starres *besiluered* ; 355
 The floore with many a flower was bedeck'd.
 The Gilly-flower, and Carnation speck'd,
But Lady Rose, y^e other with her beauty check'd. 358

339. H. Corr. do elinge. 340. H. Corr. do.
343. H. Corr. do charme. 345. H. Corr. they arme in arme.
 346. H. Corr. Together walke.
349. H. Corr. do sprout. 353. H. Corr. pillars borne.
 355. H. Corr. all siluered.
356. H. Corr. The fragrant seat with flowers was bedect.

41.

On flowry beds y^e Louers heere repose ; 359 [leaf 61]
 And nowe sweet words must guild their bad intent : Mary and her
 With smiles, with lookes, with lippe and hand hee woes : Lover
 Such were y^e Dartes, y^t subtill Cupid lent,
 Lustes wandringe harbinger, vaine complement : 363
 Faire ramillets and posies hee preepares,
 With sonnets smooth, and garlands for her haire ;
And so with gentle pace, into her brest hee fares. 366

42.

What should I tell of those polluted acts 367 do deeds of lust
 That followe wantonnesse and Luxury ? in the Arbour,
 Let modesty not meddle with y^r facts,
Sith tongue and hart, in mischeife still agree,
 And as y^e wordes, y^e actions often bee : 371
 Their descants nowe they tooke, and restles rest,
 And thought they were with ioyes of heauen blest ;
 But night as blacke as hell, y^r meltinge soules possess.

43.

The Sun peep'd in with his declininge raye, 375
 And dy'd his paler cheekes with fiery hue ;
 It seems, hee blush'd, and would recall y^e day, and make the
 The wickednesse of *I'estues sonnes* to viewe, Sun blush.
 That rush to folly, but y^r folly rue : 379
 And thou, my Muse, packe hence with nimble flight !
 The shame of sinners, 't is no great delight,
 For modest eare to heare, or chaster pen to write. 382

44.

Thus Magdalene in Pleasures wanton courts, 383 [leaf 64, back]
 Parte of her youthfull dayes did fondly waste,

360. their. MS y^r.366. H. Corr. And on her brest he slumbers, too too freed
 from cares. 369. y^r facts = their deeds, doings.

370. H. Corr. for.

378. H. Corr. Mortall men.

Mary Magdalene
spends her time
in dress and
feasts.

Joyinge in vanity and idle sportes,
To spend the time, y^t soone (*God wot*) was past.
Prouentinge all her pleasure with her haste : 387
Parte of her time in idle languishment,
Parte in attire, and gaudy ornament,
And parte in frolicke feasts and banquetinge, shee spent.

45.

She walks ;
she lies in bed ;
she bathes.

Sometimes the palace walkes delight her minde ; 391
Sometimes in silken beds shee *swell't* lies ;
And nowe shee's vacant to her louers kinde,
And nowe the garden doth inuite her eyes ;
But by and by, her arbour greene shee spies : 395
Nowe in y^e springe shee bathes, to coole her heat,
And waues her *plume*, to fanne away y^e sweat ;
And cooler nowe, shee makes a sunny bancke her seat.

46.

So do our
fondlings wanton
in their youth,

So *doe* the fondlinges of our latter age, 399
In iollity their fresher yeares *dispend*,
Treading this scene, as 't were a silken stage,
But neuer dreaminge of a Tragiecke end :
Can great Iehouah take him for his friend, 403
That in his youth doth nought but wantonize,
and offer only
their age to God.
But when ould age decayes, both eares and eyes,
Then to y^e altar brings his haltinge sacrifice ? 406

47.

[leaf 65]

Let none on Magdalens delaye prösume, 407
Though (sooth to say) it was not very longe :
Yet life is but a
fading flower.
Life 's but a fading flower, a subtile fume,
A shadowe vaine, a shorte, though pleasant songe.
Then oyle your lampes betimes ! and in y^e thronge 411
Of Saintlie Heroes, *enter heau'n* amaine ;

386. H. Corr. which (ah, too soon). 387. her : first 'his.'

392. H. Corr. softer. 397. H. Corr. Or—Fann.

399. H. Corr. euen so. 400. H. Corr. do spend.

412. H. Corr. Saintlike . . run y^e course.

For what the Fates decree, is not in vain[e:]
 Ioye heere, shall sorrowe there; teares heere, ioy there
 obtaine. 414

48.

When heau'ns bright eye, farre brighter then the Sun,
 Beheld th' asp[i]ringe tower of vaine delight,
 And howe this harlot had her selfe vndon,
 Hee sent Syneide, daughter of the light,
 To tell the Caytiffe of her wretched plight: 419
 The Damsell brighter then y^e brightest glasse,
 The *Isicles* in splendor did surpassse,
 And in her siluer hand, a poynted *goad* there was; 422

The touch of a
 good conscience
 comes from
 heau'n.

49.

A tiffany shee wore about her head, 423
 Hangeinge submissely to her shoulders white;
 From top to toe, she was immanteled
 With purest Lawne; and, for her nimble sight,
 Lynceus his eyes were neuer halfe so bright: 427
 The Eagles quickenesse in respect is blinde,
 And Argus with his hundred comes behinde,
 For myriads of eyes about her body shin'd. 430

A good con-
 science describ'd.

[leaf 65, back]

50.

Things past were præsent to her searchinge viewe, 431
 And future reþresented in her thought,
 Where newe thinges n'er wax'd ould, but oulder newe.
 Each idle word and action hither brought,
 Receiue y^r doome and censure (as they ought). 435
 Sometimes in Paradise shee likes to dwell,
 Sometimes shee diues into the deepes of Hell;
 Shee sees the heart, and pries into his closest cell. 438

Conscience judges
 every idle word.

413. H. Corr. Before you set, for.

421. H. Corr. Iasper stone.

422. H. Corr. spear.

428 is: first 'was'.

435. y^r = their.

51.

Faine of her message, nowe shee tooke her flight 439
Ezek: 1: Through the bright amber of y^e flaminge Court,
Reuel: 4: Passinge y^e wheeles of purest Chrysolite,
The heau'n of Drawn by y^e fiery beasts y^t there resort,
heauens. Where millions of Angells euer sporte, 443
 And glorious martyrs, after all y^r woes,
 Singe praise to him y^t ouercame y^r foes,
 And all y^e Saints, y^r crownes, at Glories throne depose.

52.

^[leaf 66]
The Crystall Then by y^e Chrystall waye shee nimble past, 447
heaven. Vnto y^e radiant spangled firmament,
 Where heauens euer-wakinge sheapheard fast,
 His starry flockes into y^r fouldes had pent.
The eighth The Gnosian Crowne among y^e rest was sent, 451
sphaere. The Goblet, Helen, and the Brothers twaine,
 Cassiope, y^e Pleiads, and y^e Swaine
 That Arctos kept in warde, with all y^e starry traine. 454

53.

The Planets. *And* through y^e wandring sphæres shee wandringe went,
Amo: 9: 6: Leauinge y^e rasters of the starry light;
 Then to y^e pure æthereall element
Zanch: de That 's whirld about y^e hornes of Cynthia bright,
operi: Dei: Both they and shee out-strippe y^e feeble sight, 459
Lib: 2: cap. 6: So rare and subtile substances they been.
 Natures so much depur'd, that (well I ween)
 No mortall eye, sphæres, fire, or conscience, e'r hath seen.

54.

The ayre. So passinge through y^e tripple-region'd ayre, 463
 Where diuerse mixtures and aspects appeare:
Arist: 1: The flyinge Dragon, y^e resplendent Haire,
meteor: The Darte, the Candle and y^e burninge Speare,

439. H. Corr. Glad.

440. sidenote: 1st Chapter of Ezekiel, and 4th of Revelation.

455. H. Corr. Next. 455—462 crossed-through in H.

The Milke, the Kidds that skipped here and there, 467

The poynted Beame, th' infatuating Fire,

Senec: lib: 7:

The Northern Comœts and y^e painted Ire,

not: quæst:

With many more, whereof some fall, and some aspire.

cap: 5

55.

At length shee touch'd y^e toppes of hillockes highe, 471 [leaf 66, back]

That ouer-shaddowe Aphrodites towers.

And streight-way, in y^e twinkling of an eye,

Conscience winds

Shee windes her selfe into y^e secret bowers

herself into
Mary's heart,

Of Mary Magdalenes depraued powers: 475

With gentle hand shee prickes her festerd hart;

The boylinge blood from eu'ry veine 'gan start,

And thus y^e wanton mayde assaults with mickle smart:

56.

"Ah, fondling! whither, whither do'st thou flie 479

With guilded winges of selfe opinion vaine?

Can ought escape heauens all-seeinge eye?

and asks her how
she can escape
God's eye.

Or shall thy pleasure breed no after-paine?

If so, a Paradise on earth were gaine! 483

But when y^e reuolution of yeares

Shall bee at hand, then ioy must end in teares,

And pleasant spectacles bee chang'd to ghastely feares.

57.

"Sion was holy to the Lord of yore; 487

Salem's in-habitants his cheife delight;

Each to his altar, freewill of-fringes bore,

And payd y^e Leuite aye the Leuites right;

So did y^e temple shine with glory bright; 491

Religion ruld y^e royall politie

With iustice, temperance and æquitie:

She knows she
once was pure.

Then let not Magdalene her natiue soile denie. 494

58.

"Wilt thou in riot swimme, while others fast? 495 [leaf 67]

Wilt thou bee sporting, when as others pray?

Conscience
appeals to Mary

Or canst thou still delight to bee imbrae't,
When others, drown'd in sorrowe all y^e day,
With sacke-cloth gird y^r loynes, and sad araye? 499
Or while the aged sire 's besprinkeled
With dust and ashes on his siluer head,
Canst thou thy various Iunonian plumes dispread? 502

59.

to be good to
God.

"Doubtlesse those hairees for lust were not intended; 503
Those eyes for Cupids darts were neuer meant;
That heaunly face, by art but litle mended,
(Sith nature in it all her skill hath spent,)
Was not to bee a wanton's ornament; 507
Those eyes were made so bright, the heauns to see;
Those feet, to tread y^e paths of æquitie:
Bee not so bad to him, y^t is so good to the!" 510

60.

She pierces
Mary's breast.

This sayd, shee brandishes her quivering darte, 511
And makes a deeper wound in Maries brest:
The silly soule amaz'd, beginnes to starte,
As one awaked from his nightly rest,
With slumber soft, and hopefull dreames possess. 515
For pleasure is a dreame of sweet delight,
That lastes no longer then y^e shortest night,
But when the day appeares, away it takes his flight;

61.

[leaf 67, back]

Or as y^e nimble doe in lawny parke, 519
Browsing vpon y^e palate-pleasinge brier,
Is on a suddaine made y^e hunter's marke,
And wounded in her brest, perceiues a fire,
So Magdalene, in midst of her desire, 523

Mary sorrows.

Crown'd with y^e blisse of fooles, and pleasures vaine,
Feeles in her heart y^e stinge of gripinge paine;
And then to feigne sad sighes, and sorrowe, shee is faine.

62.

But sorrowe soone in streames of pleasure's drownd, 527 **Pleasure and
custome in sin
choake a good
conscience.**
 And conscience away doth vanish quite;
 So litle truth in womens teares are found.
 The Crocodile can sorrowe to y^e sight,
 And vnder sighes embaite his venom'd spight. 531
 Vaine woman! see! y^e hart hath quickly found
 A saluing ditany, to heale his wound:
 And shall thy heart vnsounded, still remaine vnsound?

63.

But custome is a tyrant, and his slaues 535
 Are fore'd within his limits to abide.
 Tis easier to still y^e swellinge Waues,
 And turne y^e torrent of y^e strongest tide,
 Then to resist his course, or quell his pride: 539
 So Mary to her lust againe returnes,
 And at Ambrosian mercy, offerd, spurnes,
 Till Heauens awefull power in zealous anger burnes. 542

64.

Withat a dreary hagge of Acheron, 543 [leaf 68]
 Arm'd with a gastely torch, new dipt in blood,
 A sable weed, as blacke as night, put on,
 And in the palaces of Pleasure stood,
 Shakinge y^e frie of her vipereous brood: 547
 Fury attends her, and the want of sence,
 Sorrow, Despight, with y^e sad Influence,
 Famine, and bloody Warre, and meagre Pestilence. 550

65.

The pillars trembled at this ghastely sight; 551
 The dores were tainted with a pallid hue;
 The Sun, amaz'd, deny'd his wonted light,
 While y^e poore mayd, disquieted anewe,
 Striues to go forth of dores; but there a crewe 555
 Of hideous glowinge snakes y^e entraunce keepe,

543, withat = 'With that'.

That all about y^e direfull fury creepe,
And in whole troopes from out her shaggy cauerne peepe.

66.

The snakes of
Conscience twine
round Mary. Some wandred vp and downe her dismall brest ; 559
Some to her pitchy armes and shoulders clunge,
With fiery eyes and hissing tongues possess ;
And one vpon y^e wretched mayd shee slunge,
Virgil: *Ænei*: 7: That twininge here and there, about her sprunge, 563
And glided on her brest with gentle hast,
And there vipereous cogitations plac't,
With pininge greife and sorrowes, y^t y^e spirites wast. 566

67.

[leaf 63, back] The crinkled snake about her Crystall necke, 567
Seem'd like a wreathed chaine of brightest gould,
And for a fillet seru'd, her haire to decke,
For through each parte y^e slippery pilgrim rould,
And fire within y^e marrowe did infould, 571
Taintinge y^e sences with his poysond gall,
That soone y^e Damsells riot could appall,
And Sorrowe much aggladd at Pleasures funerall. 574

68.

She cannot smile. Nowe all yee flittinge daughters of the light, 575
Pacce hence with speed, and see, yee bee not seene !
Let neuer smile or laughter come in sight !
For ioye and ioyllity too longe haue been
Sorrow is queen Within these courtes : but Sorrowe now is queen. 579
of her, Mary hath cast her louers out of minde,
And solace in her brest no place can finde,
and carking Care. For carking care doth all delights together binde. 582

69.

The Fury nowe (it seemes) has stood her freind, 583
And counsell'd her to bidd vaine sports adieu.
But ther's much difference 't-wixt freind and fiend,

And hee, y^t monster-headed Gorgon slewe,
 Did but y^e ould one in younge snakes renewe : 587
 The blood, y^t Perseus heere and there did spill,
 Begate another brood of serpents still.
 If Hell be cause of good, that good is nought but ill. 590

70.

Into y^e hollowe of a darke-some cell, 591
 The Messenger of Night conueigh'd her streight :
 Shee thought, shee had been wafted quicke to hell,
 So swift shee flewe, y^t now shee felt no weight,
 Till downe shee squats before a balefull gate 595
 That euer open stood, both daye and night,
 To entertaine each sad, disastrous spright,
 With horrid shapes, and apparitions for his sight. 598

[leaf 69]
 The stinge of a
 bad conscience
 leads to extreme
 Melancholy, or
 kinde of despaire.

Melancholy
 described by his
 dwellinge.

71.

So gape the gloomy courts of Pluto fell, 599
 Exhalinge cloudy mistes of sulphur blewe,
 With horrid damps, and many a noysom smell,
 Ready to swallowe vp y^e damned crewe,
 That thither hast, and yet y^r hast they rue ; 603
 When death a punishment for life they se[e],
 And life for death a punishment to bee,
 And death with life, and life with death ioyne amity ;

It is like Hell,

72.

Or as y^e iawes of Scyllas barkinge hounds, 607
 That aye for greedinesse of booties raue,
 And swallowe all that come within y^r bounds :
 Such was y^e gap of Melancholies caue,
 Where many loose, but fewe y^r lives can saue ; 611
 Onely for barkinge hounds, y^e grimme-fae'd cat,
 The slowe pac'd asse was there, y^e flutteringe bat,
 The croakinge rauens on a slaughtred carcasse sate. 614

this caue of
 Melancholy.

593. R. wafted. 595. R. quats. 603. y^r = their.

73.

[leaf 69, back] The ground, no whole-some hearbe, no flower breeds, 615
 No fruitfull tree aray'd with sommers hue,
 Foul weeds fill it. But cockell, darnell, thornes, and stinkinge weeds,
 And wither'd trunkes, deuoy'd of leaues, in liewe
 Of better plants, with y^e fauceous yewe, 619
 Plin: lib: 16: Beside y^e fatal tree, where Phyllis faire
 cap: 26: Hunge by y^e tresses of her goulden haire,
 For loue of him, y^t of her loue tooke litle care. 622

74.

The murdered
lie there.

Heere Pyramus and Thysbe muredred lie ; 623
Heere Antony and Cleopatra been ;
Heere Ajax, with his bloody speare fast by ;
Heere Cato, and y^e Carthagenian Queen :
Sad spectacles ! no sadder euer seen ! 627
Ægeus was heere, deluded once by fame ;
Empedocles leapt hither through y^e flame
Of Ætna ; and y^e Stagirite by water came. 630

75.

[Melancholy describ'd.]	But loe, within, dull Melancholy sits,	631
By his gesture.	Proppinge with weary hand his heauy head, And lowringe on y ^e ground in frantieke fits,	
Melancholy looks like Death.	With pallid hue hee look'd, as hee were dead, Or Death himselfe: for many hee had sped	635
By the severall parts of his body.	And sent vnto y ^e graue: rough was his haire, His hollowe eyes, Hyæna-like did staire, Sparkelinge like fishes scales amid y ^e cloudy aire.	638

76.

[leaf 70] Longe eares, blacke lippes, teeth yeallowe, meagr[e] face,
Sharpe nose, thin cheekes, chin pendant, vaulted cragge,
Lean ribbes, bare loynes, lanke belly, snale-like pace,
By his apparell. Lame feet, dead hands, and all his garments sag[ge :]
[y^r = ther] Heere hanges a patch, and ther a tatter'd ragge : 643
Such Melancholy hight ; and seated so,

A thousand Gorgons doe his fancy wee,
And horrid apparitions about him through. 646

77.

Sometimes with loue his cogitation swells, 647
And then 'gainst churlish riualdry hee braules,
And of his Ladies cruelty hee tells,
And makes sad plaint vnto y^e ruthlesse walles :

Melancholy
complains his
Lady's cruelty.

In hast, for paper, pen, and inke, hee calles, 651

A letter to his loue hee will endite,

And with a thorne on ground hee 'gins to wright ;
Then vp hee takes y^e dust, and blowes it out of sight.

78.

Sometimes about y^e starres his minde doth roue, 655
And light Ambition in his brest beares swaye ;
And then hee will contend with mighty Ioue,
And haue commaund o'r vassal Titan's raye :

Diuerse kinds of
Melancholy
described.

But, by and by, hee softly steales away, 659

And slinkes from out his den, supposing ther[e]

Some furious hagge would him in peeces teare,
So closely couch'd hee lies, all quiuering for feare. 662

79.

Nowe out hee hollowes, and full loudely yells, 663 [leaf 70, back].
As if hee chas'd before him some wilde beast :

But that deuise another thought expells ;

And till hee finde his goulden interest,
Hid vnder ground, with feare hee is possest : 667

Nowe hee supposes, hee's a man of glasse ;

And nowe straunge colours seeme before him passe ;
And now hee thinkes, hee is not, what but nowe hee was.

80.

Hard by his side, sad Magdalene was plac't, 671
Within y^e vgly caue of this dull spright.

Mary is with
Melancholy in his
cave.

Kindely each other at y^e first embrac't,
But soone shee felt y^e rancor of his spight,

MARY MAGDALENE.

D

Mary's pleasure
is changed to
sadness.

For all her daye was turned into night : 675
And shee, y^t was with pleasure lately crown'd,
Now hanges y^e head, and viewes y^e cursed ground,
Bearinge about her still an euer-smarting wound. 678

81.

As in the splendor of a glassy sphere, 679
What s'euer hee y^t vewes it, doth assaye,
Bee sure to see it represented there,
The mimicke orbe each action will bewraye,
And in a nimble shaddowe soone displaye 683
The motion of y^e foot, y^e hand, y^e eye,
The lippes, y^e tongue, and tell what is awry,—
Whither hee sad his browe, or looke more cheerfully,—

82.

[leaf 71]
She shares all
Melancholy's
fancies.

So Magdalene is Melancholies Ape, 687
And, what soe'r hee does, assayes to doe :
His fancy bringes him each fantasticke shape,
And so fantasticke is her fancy too :
Hee stayer, shee stands : hee stirres, and shee doth goe :
Hee trembles at y^e trembling of the winde ;
Shee feares each blast : hee beares a guilty mind ;
A guilty conscience shee within her brest can finde. 694

83.

Ovid: meta-
morph: lib: 4:
fab: 10:

A description of
Hell.

[y^r = their]

There is a path adown a steepy waye, 695
Wrapt all in vneouth silence of the night,
Where wandringe (cursed hap !) poore pilgrims stray[e,]
A path, y^t leades vnto y^e lake Cocyte,
Where hellish torments wretched soules affright, 699
Where deadly scritch-owles direfull dities sing[e.]
The grisly ghostes y^r sorrowe eechoinge,
And all about y^e aire y^e poyson'd vapours clinge. 702

84.

A thousand gates and entraunces there bee, 703
To Lethes burninge waues and scaldinge fire,

But backe againe, wee no returne can see ;
 The Lions den lets fewe or none retire :
 And though y^e intricate Dædalean gyre 707 Entrance is easy
 Haue many portalls, easy to attaine, to it;
 Yet hee y^t knowes how to returne againe, return impossible.
 May count y^e countles sands, and make y^e mountaines
 plaine. 710

85.

As Amphitrite in her larger wombe 711 [leaf 71, back]
 Receiues all other floods and Chrystall brookes,
 So doth this lake all hopelesse soules in-tombe,
 And still it hath more roome, for more it lookes :
 So many windinges there, and wandringe nookes, 715
 That, though all nations of y^e world should cease,
 And fall together in a close-throng'd prease,
 Yet boundlesse hell could ne'r perceiue his owne
 encrease. 718

86.

There raging winter euer doth abide, 719 Eternal cold is
 And yet no showre, y^r burninge tongues to wet : there,
 They allwayes haue y^e parchinge sommer tide, and parching
 And yet no sun, y^r frozen limmes to heat : heat,
 So doe they fryinge freeze, and freezing sweat : 723
 And (y^t which to y^r gripinge paine and greife
 Still addes a newe supplie without releife) and everlasting
 Æternity amonge y^r torments is y^e cheefe. 726 torments.

87.

Hither came Nemesis, and left y^e skie ; 727 Nemesis
 (In iust reuenge shee tooke so much delight :) Κατ' ἀνθρωπο;
 Soone as shee entred with her maiesty, πάθειαν.
 The ghostes inuegled with perpetuall night, enters Hell.
 Stood all amaz'd, and trembled at the sight : 731
 Their eyes were dazled with her bright attire,
 But, o, they quaked at her awfull ire,
 Freezing with fearefull could amid the flames of fire. 734

88.

[leaf 72] Amonge y^e blacker sonnes of Tartary, 735
 Nemesis calls up 7 fiery Spirits, Seu'n hideous fiery sprights shee euocates :
 They came with speed ; yet durst not come too nigh,
 Least, happily adiudged by y^e Fates,
 They should augment y^r chaines and heauy weights :
 For Iustice could not Stygian vassals brooke ;
 But terrified them with her angry looke,
 And heau'nly maiesty in hell vpon her tooke. 742

89.

In thunder then shee spake, great silence made, 743
 (At eu'ry worde shee shak'd y^e gates of hell)
 "Goe to y^e earth, and seeke y^e wanton maide
 That erst in idle Pleasures courts did dwell,
 But nowe remaines in Melancholies cell ! 747
 Torment and vexe her ! take away her rest !
 Enter her thoughts ! fully possesse her brest !
 But spare her life ! in y^t yee haue no interest." 750

90.

So hauinge giu'n her charge, awaye shee flinges 751
 From out y^e cauernes of aye-lastinge woe,
 And postes vnto y^e skie with nimble winges,
 Where Iris by y^e waye salutes her lowe,
 And on her weeds sweete water shee would through :
 But y^e immortall power gaue no consent :
 For though vnto y^e poyson'd lake shee went,
 Vncapable shee was of y^e sulphurean sent. 758

91.

[leaf 72, back] The Hierarchies and Dominations bright, 759
 Burned in fiery zeale and zealous fire,
 Soone as thees tidings shee had tould arright,
 And all with her in iust reuenge conspire :
 The hellish fiends were glad at Heauens ire ; 763
 And though about them they y^r to[r]ments bore,

Yet nowe more ioyfull then they were before,
The damned spirits seund'd alonge y^e Stygian shore.

The 7 damned
Spirits find

92.

Through sad Cimmerian¹ mistes as blacke as night, 767

[¹ MS. Cimmerian]

At length to fresher aire they did aspire ;

Though dazled with y^e glimmeringe of the light,

They easily found out this aged Sire :

Melancholy,

Swift was y^r speed, but swifter y^r desire, 771

Had not they been with iron chaines confin'd,

By him y^t great Leviathan can binde.

Then let not silly Saints bee troubled in y^r minde. 774

93.

Soone as into his cell they entraunce made, 775

(And soone they entraunce made into his cell,)

Leauinge y^e borders of the airy glade,

Within y^e Damsells brest they come to dwell,

and take up their
abode in Mary's
breast.

And thither bringe they mischeefes store from hell :

Scorpions, and flames of Ætna, to affright ;

Madnesse and feare, with many a ghastely sight, 781

And malice (what more deadly ?) like a womans spight. Iunonis odium.

94.

But then y^e haplesse maide (vnhappy tide !) 783

[leaf 73]

Incited by y^e monsters huge² within,

Virgil: Ænei: 7:
et: Hom: Il: ξ:

Runs maddinge vp and downe y^e citie wide,

Like to y^e top, y^t in his gyre doth spin,

When game-some lads with limber stroakes begin 787 They drive her

To scourg it round about some larger court,

That feeches compasse, while y^e simple sorte

Stand wondringe at y^e swiftenesse of y^e boxen sport. 790

95.

The stroakes adde heart, and driue it forward well : 791

No slower pace y^e maide is forced to hie,

Through th' midst of cities, and of people fell ;

through cities and
woods.

Beside, [i]nto y^e woods shee seemes to flie,

² MS. 'monsters hunge', with (?) *n* of *hunge* crossed out.

Like to y^e Menades y^t 'Euhœ' erie, 795
 And in the honour of y^e God of wine,
 Nourish y^r sacred haire, and doe entwine
 Their tender Iuy iauelins with y^e braunchinge vine, 798

96.

That girt about with y^e faire spoyle of hinde, 799
 Their merry orgialls and iollities
 Aye celebrate, with mad outragious mindes,
 And fill y^e great circumference of y^e skies
 With hideous shouts, and vaste redoubled cries. 803

Mary wanders
about, with hair
dishevelled.

So doth y^e Damsell wander heere and there,
 Trailinge along her lowe dissheueld haire,
 With fearefull fire enflam'd, and could with fiery feare.

97.

[leaf 73, back]

Nowe through y^e aire with nimble pace shee braues, 807
 And on y^e top of snowy hills is plac't;
 And nowe vnto y^e dales beneath shee waues,
 And yet shee knowes no reason of her hast :

She makes her
nest in deserts.

Sometimes shee makes her nest in deserts waste, 811

And groanes become her den, with trees around ;

But litle it auailles to hide a wound :

A guilty conscience maye in darkest night bee found. 814

98.

Her fancy is
disordered.

Nowe shee is catchinge Cynthia by y^e horne, 815

(For so y^e troubled fancy will suppose,)

And nowe y^e wandringe planœts shee doth scorne ;

Vnto y^e higher Cynosure shee goes ;

But by and by a newe delusion throughes 819

Her pride as lowe as Phlegetonticke maine .

So litle blisse eu'n in our dreames wee gaine ;

And for such momentary ioye, such endlesse paine. 822

99.

Heere a longe time musinge in mind shee stayes, 823

Conceitinge shee in Pluto's court remaines :

Heere flames shee sees: 'greater, my flames!' shee sayes;
 There ice congeald; but coulder are her veins;
 And all y^e fictions of infernall paynes, 827 *She thinks she
suffers all the
pains of Hell,*
 Shee to her selfe ascribes: dire vulturs rent
 Her bowells, Tityus-like; and shee is spent
 With longing for y^e fount and tree neare-imminent. 830

100.

And Sisyphus his stone, shee makes account, 831 *[leaf 74]
with Sisyphus,*
 Comes rouling, troulinge downe y^e hill againe,
 That erst shee labour'd vp y^e steepy mount:
 And nowe shee must endure Ixions paine *with Ixion,*
 On y^e tormentinge wheele: then all in vaine 835
 With Danaus his daughters shee helps fill *and the daughters
of Danaus.*
 The siue-like vessells, y^t y^e water spill
 Out at a thousand holes, y^r taske renewinge still. 838

101.

Thus (ah poore soule!) shee 's tossed too and fro: 839
 The deadly feinds, y^r furious will obtaine: *The violence of
possession.*
 And nowe her body headlonge downe they throughe,
 Into y^e brinish waters of y^e maine;
 And nowe in fiery flames shee 's allmost slaine: 843
 Sometimes shee liues in dens and hollowe caues,
 Sometimes shee has her dwellinge in y^e graues,
 And sometimes on y^e top of ragged rockes shee raues.

102.

No freinds can now persuade her to abide; 847
 No bolts of iron can her feet detaine:
 The spirits driue her on with winde and tide: *She is driven
about,*
 (Where reason's failinge freindshippe is but vaine)
 Fetters, like limber strawes, shee breakes in twaine, 851
 And then vnto y^e monuments shee flies,
 Where, groavelinge on the ground, shee breathlesse *and falls down.*
 lies:
 When (poore distressed soule!) oh when, wilt thou
 arise? 854

103.

- [leaf 74, back] Vnhappy seruants to such Fairy nymphes ! 855
 Vnhappy younglinges, that haue such a sire!
 Vnhappy handmaides to such cursed impes,
 That, for a litle sweete of vaine desire,
 Adde paine to paine, and fuell to y^e fire ! 859
- The writer pities
 Mary. Vnhappy Magdalene ! vnhappy I !
 Vnhappy all vnder y^e azure skie,
 Had not heau'n pity'd earth, and life been pleas'd
 to die. 862

104.

- No cruelty is as
 bad as Hell's. No cruelty with Hellish, maye compare, 863
 For, from this fount, all cruelty proceeds :
 While bloody Sylla no mans blood will spare,
 (The walles lament, and swelling Tyber bleeds) ;
 The Furies fury, fury slaughter breeds : 867
 Eight thousand Romans, Mithridates sped
 With one sad letter : and on bodies dead,
 Through Vergell, did y^e Punick wight his army lead.

105.

- From Hell, Perillus fetcht his bull of brasse, 871
 Wherin him-selfe first learnt to lowe and roare ;
 Th' Italian Turke from hence deriued was ;
 And army-murdringe peeces from this shore,
 Were, by y^e Spanish frier, brought in store : 875
 There Cain first learnt his brothers blood to spill ;
 Herod, his endlesse fury to fullfill,
 Had a decree from thence, y^e tender babes to kill. 878

106.

- [leaf 75] Fond worldlinges then, that make a league with Hell,
 As if thees quicke sands did not all beguile ; 880
 If so it were, y^e Scythians sure did well
 T' adore y^e Fiend for feare, and those of Nile

To worshippe Ibis and y^e Crocodile : 883
 But pride and tyranny together rise :
 Since Lucifer 's debarred from y^e skies,
 Hee in y^e ayre his stratagems doth exercise. 886

107.

Witnessed distressed Maries sad estate,	887	Mary is in sad estate.
Who erst with worldly happinnesse was blest,		
And liu'd in Pleasures affluence of late :		
But gnawinge Conscience, deuoy'd of rest,		Conscience has
Her shorte-liu'd pleasure quickly dispossess,	891	turned her
Her former iollity, tormenting thought,		pleasure to
Terroure of conscience, melancholy wrought		misery.
That misery, ¹ and misery to Mercy brought.	894	

¹ 'Misery' from R. It is torn out of H.

[leaf 76]

Mary Magdalens death to sinne

OR

Her life in righteousness.

[PART II.]

108. (II. 1)¹

Soe night with sable weedes 'gan disapeare, 895
 So melancholy vanished quite away ;
 So ioy her chearfull countenance did reare,
 So did the orient day-spring bringe the day,
 And all the trees were clad with bloominge May : 899
 The gladsome wren sate carolinge y^e while,
 And faine the Titmouse would the day beguile,
 But vnderneath, the meadowes at y^r musicke smile. 902

The occasion of
Maries dis-
possession.

109. (II. 2)

Why did the flowers blaze in wanton pride, 903
 And pearke y^r heades about the tender stalkes ?
 Why was the Mary-gold distended wide ?
 Why sange the birds amonge² their leauy walkes ?
 Why skipp'd the lambs vpon their steepy balkes ? 907
 Certes, the welbeloued went that waye,
 The heire of heauen, from whose glorious ray
 The Sun deriues his light, and Phosphorus y^e daye. 910

Christ, in his
course,

110. (II. 3)

And as that way he went (thrice happy houre !) 911
 He spy'd a mayde come tumblinge downe apace,

[leaf 76, back]
sees Mary.

¹ The numbering of the Stanzas begins again with 1 in the MS, but it is carried on from Part I in this print, for convenience of reference, as *M. M.* st. 108, &c.

² Corrected to 'amid'.

From toppe of hills, y^t to the heauen towre :
 A hollowe voice he heard, y^t would aghast
 A wandringe straunger, and the Spirits cast 915 The Spirits in her
cast her at IIs
feet.
 Her beauteous frame before his whiter feet,
 And boweing to y^e ground, (as it was meete,)
 His maiesty with feigned salutations greete. 918

111. (II. 4)

Then with their vncouth hollow soundinge voice, 919
 (Such language Hell had taught them longe agoe,)
 They roare and crye aloud with hydeous noyse,
 “Wee knowe thy name; and whence thou art, we The Spirits in
Mary ask Christ
not to turn them
out of her.
 knowe :
 O doe not vse vs like a cruell foe ! 923
 Thou art the Sonne of God, for ener blest !
 Thou can’st to saue ; then saue vs with y^e rest,
 And dispossesse vs not from out this balefull brest ! 926

112. (II. 5)

“Wee bee y^e harbingers of heauens ire, 927
 Wee Mercuries vnto Astræa bright,
 Wee punish sinners in y^e lake of fire,
 Wee giue thee reuerence, and homage right,
 And dutifully tremble at thy sight ; 931 They tremble and
obey Ilim, the
 While man doth moeke at heauens ofspringe still,
 Wee yeeld obedience to thy sacred will :
 Thou art a springe of good ; oh, worke not vs this ill !” Source of Good.

113. (II. 6)

Wonder it is, y^t this accursed crue 935 [leaf 77]
 Should knowe y^e Sauour, whom but few could knowe ; For so hee is
described in the
Canticles :
and the diue’ls
knowe the
Scriptures.
Luk: 9:
 Sure, they obseru’d his white and ruddy hue,
 That made him cheefest of 10 thousand showe,
 His lockes as blacke as rauens, and y^e snowe 939
 Of his faire Doue-like eyes. His cheekes beneath
 Bedight with flowers, like beds of Spices breath ;
 His lily lippes, pure myrrhe vnto his spouse bequeath.

114. (II. 7)

Cantic: 5. 13: His hands, gould ringes beset with Chrysolite ; 943
 His mouth, with sweetnesse fraught, and odours newe ;
 His belly vnder, like y^e Iu'ry white,
 All interchast with veins of Sappheirs blewe :
 His pleasant countenance like Hermons dewe, 947
 His leggs and feete, like marble pillers rare
 On goulden sockets, yet by farre more faire :
 His vestures, with y^r Casia perfum'd y^e aire. 950

115. (II. 8)

Christ's robe. A robe hee wore, like to his essence, pure ; 951
 That vndiuided ; vndeuided hee :
 No wonder then (though 't seemes a wonder, sure)
 That gloomy hell withouten eyes can see,
 Iesus alone y^e holy one to bee, 955
 And y^e Messias, y^t should sin deface :
 Such was his countenance and louely grace,
 That they bewrayd his country, and his heau'nly race.

116. (II. 9)

[leaf 77, back] Though thought be free, nor can y^e Stygian frie 959
 Zanch: lib: 3: Enter y^e chambers of our better parte,
 cap: 9: et: lib: 9: (For y^t belongs to heau'ns all-seeinge eye,
 cap: 9: To search y^e reines, and vnderstand y^e hearte,
 Nor will he this vnto his foes imparte) 963
 Whither they through y^e Sences windowes pry'd,
 Or this by reuelation espy'd :
 They knewe our Sauours thought, and what would them
 betyde. 966

117. (II. 10)

But thus y^e subtyll serpents him bespake, 967
 Hopinge, of Merrey, merrey to obtaine :
 Yet simple elues, y^r marke they did mistake,
 And hopinge prayd, and prayinge prayd in vaine :

For hee, poore Adam's sonnes will rather gaine; 971

“ You knowe me, (said hee) but I knowe not you ;

And yet I knowe yee for a cursed crewe :

Then leaue your habitation, and seeke a newe ! 974

Christ bids the
Spirits quit Mary.

118. (II. 11)

Like as y^e thunder on mount Sinai hearde, 975

With flashinge lightnings and shrill trumpets sounde,

The future nations of Salem feard,

And made them flie, or fall flat on the ground,

Soe doth y^e thunder of his voice confounde 979

The powers of hell, who from his glorious sight,

Swellinge with rancor, blasphemies and spight,

Vnto y^r dungeon againe they take y^r flight. 982

The dispossession
of the euill
spirits.

119. (II. 12)

Soone as they tooke y^r leaue, y^t causd her thrall, 983

Downe sunke y^e Damsell in amazement deepe,

(After an earth-quake, soe the ground doth fall,)

And soundinge, yeelded to a sencelesse sleepe,

Ne could shee speake a worde, ne could shee weepe : 987

But he y^t conquered all the powers beneath,

The Hell of sin, and sin of Hell, and Death,

Soone brought againe y^e maydens pantinge, faintinge
breath. 990

[leaf 78]

Mary sinks down.

120. (II. 13)

With milke-white hand, hee by y^e hand her tooke, 991

And stayd her faintinge head, and bad her cheare :

The burninge feuer then her heart forsooke,

Instead of which there came a suddaine feare :

So, when y^e night begins to disappeare, 995

The dawinge of y^e day with glimmeringe light,

That seemeth vncouth to y^e weaker sight,

One newly layd a sleepe, and new awakd doth fright.

Christ lifts her by
the hand,

121. (II. 14)

But feare soone vanishd, when y^e heauenly swan, 999
 and comforts her. With Musicke of his voice did comforte giue ;
 And then to sue for fauour shee began,
 And humbly craue y^t shee with him might liue,
 That did her soule from Hell and death repreiue. 1003
 As yet he granted not her suite : but said,
 “Thy trespasses are pardoned (O maide) !
 [1 first, ‘them’] Repent¹ thee ; and to sin heere after, bee affrayd !”

122. (II. 15)

[leaf 75, back] Thus did y^e winged Persens of y^e skie 1007
 Mary is rescued. Deliuer our distress’d Andromede,
 That nowe with greefe preepar’d herselfe to dye
 By y^e waue-tossinge monster of y^e sea,
 The sea of Acheron : nowe Panopee, 1011
 With all her nimphes, scuddes on y^e marble plaine ;
 The storme is ouerblowne, and once againe
 Daye triumphes ouer night, and pleasure ouer paine. 1014

123. (II. 16)

The ship, that erst was toss’d with winde and tyde ;
 Hath nowe y^e port of quietnesse attaind ;
 The pilgrime wandring through y^e deserts wide,
 Hath nowe at length a ioyefull harbour gaind ;
 And shee, that erst was pitied and plaine, 1019
 The returne of a Nowe weepes for ioy, and ioyes in sorrow true ;
 good conscience. And faire Synaide is return’d to viewe
 Her chambers, and to build y^e palaces a newe. 1022

124. (II. 17)

No sooner had she entred, but y^e mayde 1023
 Felt a warme motion within her brest,
 And hard a tongue (though none shee sawe) y^t sayd :
 Mary is told to “Goe to y^e courts of Wisedome, gentle guest ;
 seek Repentance. There seeke Repentance, and with her, find rest : 1027

Repentance hath a flood, doth euer flowe,
 A flood of brinish¹ teares and bitter woe,
 That, bee thou n'er soe blacke, will make thee white as
 snowe." 1030

125. (II. 18)

Mary, aggladded at this ioyfull newes,	1031	[leaf 79]
Seekes for y ^e palaces of Sapience;		Mary is guided
A siluer done, y ^e way vnto her shewes,		to the Palace of
And with his bill giues her intelligence,		Wisdom.
Soe that shee needs no conduct of y ^e sence,	1035	
And yet shee can not bee without it well.		
Such pleasure, by y ^e way shee goes, doth dwell,		
'T is hard to bee conceiud, but harder farre to tell.		

126. (II. 19)

The forrests were like fragrant Lebanon :	1039	Cantic: 4: 11:
Pome-granates sweete, and saffron there contend ;		
Spikuarde and Camphire with browne Cinnamon ;		Wisdomes
Calamus, Myrrhe and Aloes befreind		described by her
Th' enamour'd ayre, and all about they send	1043	forrest.
Perfumes, exhaled from y ^r spicy beds.		
And heere and there a springe of milke dispreads,		
And hony-dewe y ^e sweeter shrubs of spices weds.	1046	

127. (II. 20)

The riuers shind with oyle, and on y ^e shore	1047	On the shore are
Faire Margarites and costly iewells laye ;		pearls and jewels.
The land emboweled great mines of Ore,		
And all a-longe y ^e tinne-decayinge way,		
The goodly Cedars seem'd to bidde her stay :	1051	
These did her captiuated eyes delight ;		
The flowry beds detainee her feete so white,		
And middle-siz'd shrubs her tender hands invite.	1054	

¹ MS. 'brimish,' as below too, p. 54, l. 1232.

128. (II. 21)

[leaf 79, back] But then a rarer spectacle shee spies, 1055
 By the situation of her tower. The tower of Wisedome, y^t did seeme to threat,
 With highe-aspiringe toppes y^e cloudy skies :
 The ground-worke on a massy rocke was set,
 That neither windes could hurt, nor waters great. 1059
 Sharpe prickinge thornes and thistles were before ;
 On each side, desarts waste, and wilde beasts roare ;
 Beyond, a furious sea doth wrastle with y^e shore. 1062

129. (II. 22)

Why standes it on a hill?—her glorie's highe ; 1063
 Why on a rocke?—shee constant doth perseuer ;
 Wisdom's Palace. Why thornes before it?—hard aduersity
 And spiny labour goe before her euer ;
 Why seas beyond it?—head-longe folly neuer 1067
 Is farre from daunger ; why on eyther side
 Desarts and beasts?—if either way you slide,
 Into a thousand toylesome Labyrinths you glide. 1070

130. (II. 23)

What should I of this palace more relate, 1071
 That in it-selfe all beauties doth enfold ?
 All there was pretious, and of highest rate,
 And though all glist'ed not, yet all was Gould,
 Or mould as pure, or farre the purer mould. 1075
 By humility her porter. Watchfull Humility still kept y^e dore,
 And none had entrance to y^e courte, before
 They crau'd her helpinge hand, and did her ayde
 implore. 1078

131. (II. 24)

[leaf 80] Humility, instructions harbinger, 1079
 Sorrowes glad ofspringe, mother of our peace,
 Charities nurse, Religions fosterer,
 Path-way to heauen, troubled soules release ;

Prides great abater, vertues great encrease, 1083
 Others by risinge, raize y^r high desires;
 But when shee lowest falls, shee most aspires;
 Shee dulls y^e sharpest swordes, and quenches flanninge
 fiers. 1086

132. (II. 25)

Magdalene entred with this happy guide; 1087
 And all amazed at y^e rasters¹ bright, [1 ? rafters]
 Stone-still shee stood, till Wisedome shee espy'd,
 With her owne worke of needle-worke bedight:
 Then while shee wonders, giue mee leaue to write 1091 **By her own**
 Of her, with whome y^e Sun may not compare: **personage.**
 Done-like her eyes; her lockes of curled haire, **Wised: Sal: 7:**
 A flocke of kids, y^t on mount Gilead feedinge are 1094 **29:**
Cantic: 4:

133. (II. 26)

Her temples, peices of Pomegranates seeme; 1095 **The person of**
 Her feet, like newe-wash'd sheepe, ordred arright; **Wisdom**
 Her lippes, a thred of scarlet, you would deeme; **described.**
 Her necke, like Davids tower, where men of might
 Hange vp y^r Targets, all in open sight; 1099
 Her brests like two yonge roes of æquall age,
 Amid y^e lilies that haue pasturage:
 Her talke is euer comely, sweet her carriage. 1102

134. (II. 27)

Doth any, honours diadem admire? 1103 [leaf 80, back]
 With her, immortall honours euer dwell.
 Doth any, great possessions desire?
 Her riches, fadinge treasures farre excell. **Her riches excell**
 Is any thirsty? shee 's a liuinge well; 1107 **aliother treasures.**
 Shee makes y^e weake man stronge, y^e foolish wise;
 Shee lends y^e lame man feete, y^e blinde man eyes;
 Shee feedes y^e hungry soule, and clothes y^e naked
 thighs. 1110

135. (II. 28)

By her
properties.

Wisedome's y^e best of thinges, th' immortal treasure,
 The double booke of Nature and of grace,
 Honour deuoyd of shame, and painelesse pleasure,
 Pilot of life, and life of eu'ry place,
 Nobles reiecter, raiser of y^e base, 1115
 Falsehoods discouery, light of humane sence,
 The great Allmighties subtyll influence,
 Mirrour of maiesty, heauens purest Quintessence. 1118

Wised: Sal: 7:
v: 25: 26:

136. (II. 29)

[¹ y^t = that]

Oh that I might for euer heere abide, 1119
 Within y^e palaces, that¹ age out-last,
 And stay with Mary hard by Wisedomes side;
 How nimble would y^e goulden numbers hast,
 When of her Nectar I should sippe a tast. 1123
 Hence did y^e waters of Castalian plaine
 First issue forth, though in a purer vaine:
 And shee, y^e Pallas is, of great Iehouahs braine. 1126

137. (II. 30)

[leaf 81]

By her 2
chambers.

In them are all

But nowe, behould, a goodly company 1127
 Of Wisedomes children stand about her round:
 Two roomes shee hath, this lowe, the other highe:
 Heere sate Prince Salomon, and Dauid crownd,
 With thousands of his Saints in pleasure drownd. 1131
 There stood y^e Monarche of this tripple Isle:
 The Destinies for euer on him smile.
 Others there were, but fewe, or none appear'd y^e
 while, 1134

138. (II. 31)

Beside all those that fauour her essayes, 1135
 Whom in her palaces shee highly grac't,

1122, 1123. In H., 'hast,' 'tast' have a final *e* put on by
 a later hand.

And crown'd with garlands of immortall bayes,
 That soe y^r names might neuer be defact,
 Nor by y^e tyranny of time eract, 1139
 That they y^e Muses with y^r fauour rayse,
 And, by y^e trumpet of y^e Muses prayse,
 Out-weare all-wearinge time, and liue immortall dayes.

139. (II. 32)

But whither doe my wandringe numbers straye? 1143
 Returne (yee Muses) to the path againe!
 And yet, with Wisedome, well they wander may,
 Better then walke right on with folly vaine.
 Heere all y^e while stooode Magdalene, soe faine 1147
 To meete Repentance: Wisedome at y^e last
 With hand in hand (shee knew y^e Damselles hast)
 Conductes her thither, where y^e weepinge grace was
 plac't. 1150

whom
 Wisdom makes
 immortal.

By her inmate
 repentance.
 Wisdom leads
 Mary to Repent-
 ance.

140. (II. 33)

Streightly immured in a closet small, 1151
 Repentance sate, with eyes still fixt on ground;
 A-downe her cheekes y^e tricklinge teares fall;
 Her slender hands, her tender brest ywound;
 And, (woe is me!) shee cries with sighinge sound: 1155
 Her carelesse-hanginge haire shee teares, her head
 Was crown'd with thornes, with dust besprinkeled;
 Her loynes with sacke-cloth girt, her feete vncouered

[leaf 81, back]
 Repentance
 described by her
 closet.

By her actions.

By her attire.

141. (II. 34)

Angells stood round about her, as her gard, 1159
 (Though to y^e outwarde eye, they were not seene)
 And what on earth was sayd, in heaun was hard,
 And all her teares were kept in bottels cleane;
 (Teares, though a signe, yet ease of sorrowes keene:)
 Her head was stayd by y^e Angelique crewe,
 Who all besprinkled her with holy dewe,
 That shee might neuer faint, but aye her plaints re-
 newe. 1166

By her attend-
 ants.

142. (II. 35)

By her riuer of
teares.
[¹ MS. first
'Christall.'] A Crystall¹ riuer swifte before her fled, 1167
(Noe other lookinge-glasse shee had, poore soule,)
Instead of wanes, the teares lift vp y^r head,
And to y^e muddy shore of sin they rowle,
Beatinge against y^e rocke of scandalls fowle : 1171
The water of it was exceedinge tarte,
Sore to y^e eyes, but saluinge to y^e heart :
Thees streames, abundant teares to all sicke soules
imparte. 1174

143. (II. 36)

[leaf 82] Teares, y^e Soules bath, y^e weepinge oliue tree ; 1175
Teares, cause of comforte, though effect of greefe ;
Tears are
Heaven's
showers. Teares, heaucns showers, y^e dewe of Iris bee,
Teares, amonge Paradises riuers cheefe,
Teares, Pœnitences badge, and hearts releife ; 1179
Teares bee y^e sinner's solitary sporte ;
Teares, hopefull sorrowe's longe-desired port ;
Teares, handmaides to Repentance in Astræas courte.

144. (II. 37)

Repentance is the
way to Life. Repentance is y^e way to life by death ; 1183
Repentance, health giu'n in a bitter pill ;
Repentance, hearbe of grace, diuiner breath ;
Repentance, rectifier of the will ;
Repentance, loue of good, and hate of ill ; 1187
Repentance, mirth at last, though first annoy ;
Repentance, Ibis, y^t doth snakes destroye ;
Repentance, earth's debate, heau'ns darlinge Angels
ioye. 1190

145. (II. 38)

Teares quench y^e thunder-bolts of zeale diuine, 1191
Repentance makes y^e cruellst foe repent :
Tears purify, Teares keepe from putrefaction with y^r brine,
Repentance sharpe, but sweetend by content :

Teares earthly, yet vnto y ^e heauen ¹ sent ;	1195	and lead to heaven.
Repentance euer doth y ^e worke begin :		[¹ MS. first 'heauens']
Teares follow her, and cleause y ^e sinke of sin :		
Come, come, ye Saints, a pace! and with Repentance		
inne.	1198	

146. (II. 39)

Desire's y ^e cause of Sin ; Sin, cause of greefe ;	1199	[leaf 82, back]
Greife bids repent, Repentance bringes forth teares ;		The cause of
Teares, pitie mooue, and pittie graunts releife,		Marie Magda-
That comforte, comforte hope, which nothinge feares ;		lenes repent-
Hope leades to faith, faith to y ^e Sauour reares :	1203	ance.
Iesus, to blisse, his militants doth raize ;		
Blisse causes glory, glory ends in prayse ;		
Prayse ends in him, y ^t no begininge knew, nor end of		
dayes.	1206	

147. (II. 40)

This made y ^e Damsell in distressed state,	1207	
Hopinge in teares to drench her misery,		
Stand waitinge still at Pœnitence's gate :		
Where, when shee knockt, Repentance by and by		
Demaunded, whoe was there ; shee made replie :	1211	
A sinfull soule.—(<i>Rep.</i>) Then must you not come		The true repent-
heere.		ance is a turninge
(<i>Magdal.</i>) Oh, let me in (sweet Grace !) you need not		from sin.
feare.		
(<i>Rep.</i>) Thou wilt defile my bridall chamber.—(<i>Mag.</i>)		
I am cleare.	1214	

148. (II. 41)

(<i>Rep.</i>) Cleare? Whoe hath cleard thee, or with gracious	
light	1215
Illumined thy minde?—(<i>Magd.</i>) The holy one.	
(<i>Rep.</i>) Where bee y ^e Spirits of Infernall night,	
That whilome thee possest?—(<i>Mag.</i>) Oh ; they are	
gone.	

(*Repent.*) Where bee thy louers?—(*Mag.*) I am heere
alone. 1219

(*Rep.*) If I admit thee, wilt thou not repent?

Mary promises
to be firm in her
repentance.

(*Magd.*) Repent I neuer will.—(*Rep.*) To what intent
Should I then let thee in, if thou wilt n'er repent?

149. (II. 42)

[leaf 83] (*Magd.*) Oh yes, I will repent me of my sin ; 1223

But of Repentance I will n'er repent.

(*Rep.*) What wilt thou doe, if y^t I let thee in?

(*Mag.*) With sorrowes due, I'll paye thee yearly rent.

(*Rep.*) What diet wilt thou haue?—(*Mag.*) Sighes to
relent. 1227

(*Rep.*) They 're too stronge-breath'd.—(*Ma.*) Fitter
for my weake plaint.—

(*Rep.*) What more?—(*M.*) Fewe teares. (*Rep.*) y^r
heat will make thee faint.

(*M.*) I freeze. (*Rep.*) They coulde are. (*M.*) I burne.

(*Rep.*) Come in, poore Saint ! 1230

150. (II. 43)

Mary Magda-
lens repent-
ance.

[¹ MS. brimish]

In teares.

Soe in shee came, directed by her guide, 1231

And dipt her finger in y^e brinish¹ well,

And with her eyes y^e sharpnesse of it try'd,

From whence y^e teares, as thicke as showers, fell,

And raisd y^e bubbles of y^e watry cell, 1235

As when a doubtfull cloud dissolus his raine,

Into y^e ample bosome of y^e maine :

His showers, her teares, y^t fell, seeme all to fall in
vaine. 1238

151. (II. 44)

In gesture.

Her head hunge downe, (heauy it was with greefe,)

Nor durst shee euer looke vp to y^e skie : 1240

Of sinners shee esteem'd herselfe y^e cheefe,

And knewe y^e wrath of heauens maiesty.

Fast on y^e moystened floore, shee cast her eye, 1243
 And eu'ry where shee findes some cause to plaine,
 But still Synaide comforts her againe,
 And tells her, y^t y^e lambe, for sinners must bee slaine.

Conscience com-
 forts Mary.

152. (II. 45)

At length a rufull voice her silence brake, 1247 [leaf 83, back]
 Like swellinge waters, troubled with y^e winde,
 And thus with greefe of heart y^e Damsell spake,
 "Ah, foolish woman, to thy selfe vunkinde!
 When others see, howe longe hast thou been blinde? 1251
 Witnesse y^e flash of pleasure for a while,
 That, with y^e falshehood of a guilded smile,
 Did thee, poore wretch, allure; alluringe, did beguile.

In sorrowefull
 ejaculations.

153. (II. 46)

"Vaine pleasure, cause of endlesse paine, adieu! 1255
 Sweete is thy baite, but deadly is thy baine,
 When for an howres delight, an age wee rue,
 An ounce of mirth procures a world of paine,
 And pleasure in his infancy is slaine: 1259
 The swellinge bubble, sweet flower, springinge grasse,
 Falls, fadeth, is not, what but now it was:
 But shorter pleasure, all in shortnesse doth surpasse."

Conscience shows
 Mary the vanity
 of Pleasure.

154. (II. 47)

Thus shee laments, and while shee casts her eyes 1263
 Vpon y^e water, y^t was vnder placd,
 Her gentle shadowe, mourninge shee espies,
 And all y^e beauty of her face defacd: 1266
 "Oh, hadst thou euer, (sayes shee) thus been grac'd,
 Beauty, thou rocke of Soules, faire Sirens smile,
 Nights glitteringe glowe-worme, wepinge Crocodile.
 Beauty more lou'd then purest gould, then drosse more
 vile. 1270

In occasioninge
 of lamentation.

1268. Rawl. reads "Hellen's."

155. (II. 48)

[leaf 84] “ And yet y^e pourtract of this outward frame, 1271
 The rarest gifte, y^t euer from aboue
 Heau’n did on earth bestowe, had not y^t shame
 Of wretched man with-drawne his makers loue :
 For, saue his soule infused by y^e Done, 1275
 What else in man worth note ?—vnhappy fall.
 Since when (but whoe can date expir’d recall ?)
 That which is best in vs, wee make it worst of all. 1278

156. (II. 49)

In acknowledg-
 inge her former
 misdemeanor.

“ Thees haire, y^t modestly should haue beene ty’d 1279
 (For modesty ’s a maydes best ornament)
 Layd out in tresses, haue declar’d my pride :
 Thees eyes were made to viewe y^e firmament,
 And giue Him glory, y^t such glory lent. 1283

Mary’s eyes have
 been wanton.

But (woe is mee !) they haue y^e glasses beene,
 Where folly lookd, and wantonnesse was seene,
 Soe ioyfull to attend vpon y^e Cyprian Queene. 1286

157. (II. 50)

Her smiles have
 tempted the
 onlooker.

“ Thees cheekes should blush at sin with crimson die,
 But they to lewdnesse cheefely doe inuite,
 With smiles deceiuinge y^e behoulders eye :
 Thees lippes were made to prayse, and pray arright,
 Not to delude y^e soone-deluded sight : 1291
 This tongue should singe out Halleluiahs,
 Not accent vaine lasciuious essayes :
 Hands, feet, heart, all were made, to speake y^r makers
 prayse. 1294

158. (II. 51)

“ But I (poore wretch ! such wretches, sinners bee), 1295
 Led captiue by y^e powers of Hell beneath,
 Each member haue defild, noe parcell free,
 And liuinge, entred in y^e snares of death,

Vnworthy then to drawe this vitall breath. 1299

Oh that I might those yeares againe recall,

She wishes she
could recall her
ill-spent days.

That made me free to Sin in Pleasures thrall."

Yet better late repente, then not repent at all : 1302

159. (II. 52)

No siluer haire her goulden twist had chang'd, 1303 [leaf 84, back]

No pallid hue assailld her rosy-red,

No wrinkles had her browe from loue estraung'd,

No rottenesse her In'ry teeth be-spread :

Youth in his freshest colours flourished. 1307

And yet shee thought, in humblenesse of minde, In humblenesse.

The dayes to longe, y^t had her thus confin'd,

Repentance, with y^e least offence, some falt can finde.

160. (II. 53)

Thus in her selfe, her selfe shee wellnigh lost, 1311

And on her selfe her sighes and sorrowes spent ;

Till y^e next roome her cogitations crost,

With pearly teares and Crystall¹ due besprent,

And gaue her store of matter to lament : 1315

Mary weeps,
and shows her
repentance.

[¹ MS. first
'Christall']

Then shee begins a-fresh, (for to her thought

Thees spectacles y^e courts of Pleasure brought,

Where ill was counted good, and good was counted
naught.) 1318

161. (II. 54)

"Faire courtes without, but foulest sinkes within, 1319 In detestinge of
her sinfull life.

Vnder your roofes, would I had neuer beene !

Sweet sportes, but leauend with a lumpe of Sin !

Would God, I neuer had your madnesse scene !

And thou, vaine Pleasure, youths adored queene, 1323

Oh, maist thou euer bound in hell remaine,

And suffer torments of æternall paine !

For thou hast ship-wrackt all, and many a Soule hast
slaine. 1326

162. (II. 55)

[leaf 85] "Better it is with-in this narrowe roome 1327
 She would rather be shut up,
 than left free to sin.
 To spend our flittinge dayes, and closely keepe,
 Then, while wee liue, see fairely to intombe
 Our soules in Marble pleasures, y^t will weepe
 Dayes without end, when wee haue tooke our sleepe.
 Better, this well of teares, then clearest founts,
 For sad Repentance, in true ioye surmounts
 Vaine Pleasures shady bowers, sweet gardens, rich
 accounts. 1334

163. (II. 56)

"Better thy thorne-bush then a crowne of Myrtle, 1335
 Thy ashes, better then y^e bread of strife;
 Better thy sacke-cloth, then a silken kirtle;
 Thy bitter, better then y^e sweetest life;
 Better thy selfe, then is y^e rarest wife: 1339
 Repentance is the key of Heaven.
 Repentance, hearts content, y^e sinners stay,
 The salt of all our actions, y^e key
 That opens heau'n, and leads into y^e courts of day. 1342

164. (II. 57)

"The hate of sinfull life, and sorrowes deepe, 1343
 Surpasse y^e loue of life, and life of loue:
 For what is y^t which wantons 'loue' yclepe,
 But hot desires y^t doe each passion mooue,
 And through y^e veines with lust-full poyson roaue;
 A foolish fancy and a pleasing paine,
 That dimmes y^e eyes, and dulls y^e purest braine. 1349
 But loue, from heauen came, and thither goes againe."

165. (II. 58)

[leaf 85, back] So nowe, me thinkes, her waylinge should be done, 1351
 Mary stops weeping,
 The closets shutt, y^e liquid fountaine drie;
 Herselfe, loue, pleasure, shee hath ouer-run,
 Yet downe her cheekes y^e Isicles doe hie,

Though sad laments and waylinge accents die : 1355

Sighes serue for voice, teares for a tongue, to shewe

The meaninge of her minde, and inward woe :

and goes out with
Repentance.

And when all 's done, abroad shee and Repentance goe.

166. (II. 59)

And as they walke abroad in open aire, 1359

Each thinge shee spies, is matter of her teares :

The creatures with her-selfe shee doth compare ;

In contempla-
tion.

And when y^e Sun in bright array appeares,

He blushes at her shame ; and when shee heares 1363

The chirpinge birds, shee thinkes they doe reioyce

To see her weepe, and heare her broken voice ;

And vpon her alone, y^e beasts to gaze make choyse.

167. (II. 60)

As by shee passes, each tree shakes his head, 1367

All Nature seems
to reproach Mary.

Notinge her shame, and infamy of life :

The flowers turne, and seeme refuse her tread ;

The buzzinge flies about are very rife ;

The winde, against her, blowes with mickle strife :

But to herselfe most sharpe, shee rents her haire,

Showringe forth teares, with sighes and humble

Loyn'd with
sighes and
prayer.

prayer,

So to content y^e earth with teares, with sighes y^e aire.

168. (II. 61)

Then a newe contemplation shee invents, 1375

[leaf 86]

(But all her contemplations holy were,)

And thus with piteous mone shee sore laments,

Holdinge her hands vp to y^e spangled sphære :

“ Oh thou y^t guidst thy burninge horses there, 1379

Thy state I envie, sith thy race is run

From East to West, and mine scarce yet begun ;

My darknesse, others blindes ; to others, shines y^e

Sun.

169. (II. 62)

She contrasts its sweet scents	“ Sweete is y ^e smell, y ^t fragrant flowers bringe,	1383
	Wouinge y ^e winde to kisse them once againe ;	
	Sweet are y ^e notes, y ^t birds sit carolinge	
	To him y ^t made them ; but y ^e filthy staine	
with her foul sin.	Of sin hath mee disolour’d, and my straine	1387
	Tunes nought but vanity and fond delight :	
	The grasse with freshest colours is bedight ;	
	The trees bringe fruit : but fruitlesse I, as darke as	
	night.	1390

170. (II. 63)

	“ The fire hath heat, but I was dead in sin :	1391
	The aire is moist, my vertue withered :	
	Solid y ^e earth : but I haue euer been	
	Vnstable : water coole ; I, tortured	
[leaf 86, back]	With burninge lust : All haue perseuered	1395
	In true obedience, performinge still,	
Nature has obeyed God. Mary has wrought only ill.	What was inioyn’d them first by heauens will,	
	While I, vnhappy soule, haue wrought no worke but [ill.]	

171. (II. 64)

	“ Oh that mine eyes a fountaine weare of teares,	1399
In her wishes.	That I might cleanse my sin-polluted soule,	
	Or y ^t my dayes were like y ^e Eagles yeares,	
	That with my age I might renewe my smarte,	
	So should Repentance neuer from mee parte !”	1403
	But oh, enough (faire Damsell), though y ^e skies	
	Nor y ^e vast sea with water can suffice	
	To purge our sin, yet faith from heauen biddes thee rise.”	

172. (II. 65)

Mary hears that Jesus is at the Pharisee’s house.	So shee arose, and by y ^e way heard tell,	1407
	That Iesus with y ^e Pharise nowe sate :	
	Thrice happy messenger, y ^t came so well,	
	Such vnexpected tidinges to relate,	

And helpe a sinner in distress'd estate ! 1411

Yet shee was daunted at y^e Pharise,
 (For Pharises and sinners n'er agree,
 Though Pharises themselves, of s[i]nners cheefest bee).

173. (II. 66)

A while shee pauzing stood, and 'gan to doubt,	1415	[leaf 87]
Whither shee to y ^e Pharises should goe,		She doubts whe-
Or rather for her Sauour staye without ;		ther she should
(Such men bee of austere regarde, wee knowe,		go there.
And to y ^e vulgar make a goodly showe.)	1419	
But other thoughts, to quell this care begin,		
“The Pharise's a man, and men haue sin ;		
Then, bee hee n'er so good, a better is within.	1422	

174. (II. 67)

“A better is within, and hee so good,	1423	
That howe maye I, polluted soule, come neare ?		
Women defiled with a fluxe of blood,		
Maye not amonge y ^e hallowed appeare :		
I am vnclean, and leprous eu'ry where,	1427	She is unclean.
How shall I then approach before his eye,		
More bright then is [y ^e] Eagle's, y ^t doth prie		
Into y ^e cabinets of deepest secrecy ?—	1430	

175. (II. 68)

“But yet in mercy is his cheefe delight :	1431	[leaf 87, back]
Hee came to heale y ^e sicke, to saue y ^e lost ;		Mary recounts
Hee eur'd 10 Lepres, gaue y ^e blinde y ^r sight,		the good deeds of
Feet to y ^e lame, life to y ^e nummed ghost,		Jesus.
Speech to y ^e dumbe, and comforte to y ^e moste :	1435	
And, which with prayse must euer bee confest,		
(Blest be y ^e time ! his name for euer blest !)		
Seu'n sprights, with thunder hee yeharm'd from out my		
breast.	1438	

176. (II. 69)

" Certes his loue will couer all my shame, 1439
 And with his robe my errours I may hide :
 For I am sicke, lost, leprous, blinde, and lame,
 Dumbe, comforteles, and dead : nor is it pride,
 To seeke for helpe : then, what so'er betide, 1443
 Thithir I'l goe ! if Christ once bidde me stay,
 The Pharise can neuer say mee nay :
 Oh, happy place, where heau'n hath plac'd another day ! "

She resolves to
 go to Him at the
 Pharisee's.

177. (II. 70)

[leaf 88] A boxe of costely odours shee præpar'd, 1447
 [1 II. anotint] Odours t' anoynt¹ th' anoynted from aboue,
 In her charity. And with it streight to Simons house shee far'd,
 With true repentance to declare her loue :
 Shee brake it, and y^e roome could soone approone 1451
 The fragrant smell : such is a contrite heart,
 That to y^e heau'n sweet sauours doth impart,
 The oyntment of good workes, and pænitence, ne'r parte.

178. (II. 71)

Luk. 7: 38: Prepared thus, behinde his feet shee stood, 1455
 In her behauiour. Dissolu'd in teares of sweet (though bitter) brine,
 [1 MS. first 'Christall'] And with y^e torrent of a Chrystall¹ flood,
 Mary washes Christ's feet : Shee wash'd his feet, his iu'ry feet diuine,
 wip'es them with her hair, and kisses them. And then shee wip'd them with y^e goulden twine 1459
 Of her dissheuel'd haire : full many a kisse
 Shee gaue, and tooke ; and, conscious of y^r blisse,
 Her lippes waxt pale, for feare they had done ought
 amisse. 1462

179. (II. 72)

[leaf 88, back] That falt, y^e willinge maide will soon amend, 1463
 Then she anoints them. For lauishely shee powres her oyntement sweet,
 (Though lauishely enough shee n'er could spend
 That which shee spent vpon his heau'nly feet :)

So did her misery his mercy greet : 1467

Sweet was thy vnction (Mary), sweet thy kisse,

But sweetest of all sweetes, thy teares (I-wis) :

The onely waye to heauen, by salt water is. 1470

180. (II. 73)

Happy wert thou to touch y^e tressells bare 1471

Of thy beloued, heau'nly paramour,

With eye, with hand, with temples, lippe and haire :

Yet thrice more happy, sith thy Sauour,

With eye, heart, hand of faith thou didst adore : 1475

So doth a loue-sicke soule of best desarte,

Desire to touch her louer in each part,

And closely steale his body, y^t hath stole her heart.

Happy she to
touch and kiss
her Saviour's
body so !

181. (II. 74)

Oyntement shee mingles aye with bitter teares ; 1479

[leaf 89]

Teares with sweet oyntement aye shee doth confound :

She sheds bitter
tears.

No better balme in Gilead appeares,

No sweeter smell in Lebanons rich ground :

This saints y^e sinner, makes y^e sickest sound : 1483

Oyntement and teares (if true) to get her inne,

First ope y^e sluice, and shed teares for thy sin,

Then to anoynt Christe's feet, with Magdalen begin. 1486

182. (II. 75)

Humility, lowe at his feet biddes stand ; 1487

Reflections on
Mary's acts.

Behinde him, rosy-blushinge Modesty :

Teares for his feet, Repentance doth commaund ;

And Selfe-Hate, with her haire biddes make them drie :

Loue biddes her kisse, and Liberality 1491

Wills her to breake y^e boxe, and oyntement powre.

Hardenes of heart, pride, shamelesnesse before,

Lust, luxury, selfe-loue, possess'd her thoughts of yore.

183. (II. 76)

[leaf 89, back] Mee thinkes, I see y^e Damsell at her worke, 1495
 While shee embalmes his feet with odours rare ;
 With modest blush, howe shee hath learnt to lurke,
 Mary at Jesus' And kisse his feet, his marble feet, so faire,
 feet, And then to wipe them with her carelesse haire : 1499
 Often her hands, often her lippes, came near[e] ;
 Oft wipes shee of y^e oyntement, y^t I feare,
 The oyntement wanted sweet, his feet perfumed weare.

184. (II. 77)

Her ointment and Yet sweet y^e oyntement was, though sweeter farre 1503
 the Nectar of His feet are more The Nectar of his feet, with dewe besprent :
 precious than So weake perfumes (though sweet) soone drowned are,
 Simon's good cheer, If they bee mingled with a deper sent :
 Simons good cheare giues no such good content : 1507
 His ghuests are frolicke with y^r dainty meat ;
 But shee delights y^e brinish teares to eat,
 And ioyeth more in hers, then they in highest seat. 1510

185. (II. 78)

[leaf 90] Some at feast haue crau'd thy company ; 1511
 An apostrophe to But fewe or none, sweet oyntement for thee kept ;
 Christe. Some haue anoynted, but fewe wip'd the[e] drie :
 Some wip'd thee drie ; but wiping, fewe haue wept ;
 Beyond them all, kinde Magdalene hath stept : 1515
 [yr = their] Some on thy head bestow'd y^r charity,
 (Such was y^e vse in auncient times,) but shee,
 Oyntinge thy feet, from toppe to toe anoynted thee. 1518

186. (II. 79)

Would that I O, that I might, with waueringe Thomas, dippe 1519
 could do as St. The finger of my faith within his side,
 Thomas or Mary Or heere with Magdalene obtaine a sippe,
 did! (Farre from my humble thought bee greater pride!)

From out his feet, with pleasures beautified ; 1523
 What would hee giue for weeping Maries place, Lips: in theatr:
 Whose hermitinge humility could grace honor. Iesuit:
 The Linnen cloutes, y^t did our Saniours wound embrace.

187. (II. 80)

Faine would I leaue of Maries loue to writ[e], 1527 I must write still
 But still her loue y^t will not let me leaue : of Mary's love.
 In loue shee liu'd, and now with loues delight,
 Her former loue, y^t did her eyes deceiue,
 In-stead of loue, of life shee doth bereaue : 1531
 Faire mayde, redeemed from y^e iawes of Hell,
 Howe hardly can I bidde thy loue fare-well !
 That which thou lou'st to doe, so doe I loue to tell. 1534

188. (II. 81)

The Pharise y^t thought hee sawe, was blinde ; 1535 [leaf 90, back]
 The abiect sinner had the clearer eye ;
 For thus hee reasoned within his minde ;
 ' Were this a Prophet, hee would soone descrie
 The wickednesse of her y^t standes so nighe : ' 1539 Simon doubts
 Thus hee coniectur'd, yet hee vtter'd nought : Jesus being a
 But his hypoerisie to light was brought ; Prophet.
 For well hee knewe her former life, y^t knewe his
 thought. 1542

189. (II. 82)

Then hee begins her action to commend 1543
 To Simon in a parable of debt,
 And sayes vnto him : " Seest thou her, my freind ?
 Great is her loue, because her Sin is great : Jesus shows
 To washe my feet, no water hast thou set ; 1547 Simon how Mary's
 But shee with teares hath washt them : on my head love exceeds his.
 Thou hast not powred oyle : but shee, in-stead,
 With costly oyntement hath my feet be-sprinkled. 1550

190. (II. 83)

“No kisse thou gau’st mee for a kinde salute ; 1551
 But shee vnto my feet doth kisses giue :
 So her affection with her smiles doe sute :
 Thy sinns (sayth hee) are cleansd, and thou shalt liue :
 Goe hence in peace, sweete mayde ! for euer thiue !”
 Wonder it is, y^t hee, whose sacred might 1556
 May call all prayse and glory, his by right,
 Should giue such heauynly prayse vnto a mortall wight.

191. (II. 84)

[leaf 91] Away shee went, aggladded at the heart, 1559
 (Packer hence all sorrowe, let y^e Damsell cheare !)

Yet so, y^t neuer from him shee would parte :
 And nowe her browe and cheekes began to cleare,
 And ioye displayd his banners eu’ry where ; 1563
 Now with a shole of Maries so deuout,
 Shee ministers, and deales her goods about,
 And followes her Leige-Lorde y^e villages throughout.

In her religious duties.

192. (II. 85)

Nowe on his rarest miracles shee gazeth, 1567
 And with attention shee likes to heare,
 While hee y^e lustre of his light eblazeth,
 And charmes with sacred eloquence each eare.
 So shee awaited still, both farre and neare, 1571
 Till death approach’d, and hee inuaded Hell :
 But of his death, what should I further tell ?
 Better maye hee that sange his birth, ringe out his knell.

Mary listens to all Christ says.

193. (II. 86)

Many a teare in Golgotha shee spent, 1575
 To waile his torment and her owne distresse ;
 And after, bied her to his monument,
 With odours sweet his wounded corps to dresse :

Mary anoints Christ’s corpse.

In life shee lou'd him, and in death no lesse. 1579
 The earth was clad with sable weeds of night
 When Magdalene, so full of rufull plight,
 Preuents y^e daye, and in y^e darke seekes for her light. Joh: 20: 1:

194. (II. 87)

O blessed woman, without Paragon, 1583 [leaf 91, back]
 That couldst outrun (such is y^e force of loue)
 The faithfull Peter and beloued Iohn,
 And bee y^e first y^t sawe y^e stones remoue !
 This boone was graunted thee from heau'n aboue : 1587 Her loue to
 But when shee could not finde his body there, Christe, and
 Shee runs to them, and cries with piteous feare, sorrowe for his
 "Aye mee ! my lord is gon ! and layd, wee knowe not death.
 where." 1590

195. (II. 88)

Iohn faster ran, but Peter farther went : 1591
 Hee came vnto y^e sepulchre, and stayd ;
 The other entred in y^e monument ;
 But both out-stripped by y^e weepinge mayde :
 They sawe y^e linnen clothes and kereheife layd 1595
 A-part : but shee, y^e Angells first did viewe, Mary sees the
 As downe shee bow'd, in weeds of whitest hue. Angels first.
 Poore Mary knewe not them, although they Mary
 knewe. 1598

196. (II. 89)

Shee drownes her-selfe in teares of salttest brine ; 1599
 They aske her, why shee weepes, and makes such mone :
 Shee sayes, "my Lorde is taken from this shrine ;"
 And hauing sayd, shee spies her Lord alone ;
 And yet to her, though seen, hee is not knowne : 1603
 "Woman ! (sayes hee) why makst thou such laments?"
 Shee aunswerd, "Sir ! if thou hast borne him hence, Mary asks Christ
 Tell mee but where hee lies, and I will fetch him thence." where her Lord is
 laid.

1580. H. and R. read "might," which I suppose is a mistake of the copyist.

197. (II. 90)

[leaf 92]
Mary thinks
Christ is the
Gardener.

Shee thought her Lorde, y^e gardiner had been : 1607
And keeper of a garden, sure, was hee :
Yet no such garden, where dead sculls are seen,
But Paradise, where pleasures euer bee,
And blisse deriu'd from lifes aye-liuinge tree : 1611
Thither y^e theife and he together went,
And thither Mary must at length bee sent ;
But first y^e dimme light of her life must needs bee spent.

198. (II. 91)

Christ calls her
by her name.

Shee, to anoynt his breathlesse body came ; 1615
With oyle of gladnesse hee, to oynt her head :
To keepe him from corruption, was her ayne ;
His purpose was to raise her from y^e dead.
By name hee call'd her (happily shee sped !) 1619
To bee the messenger of heau'nly newes,
That gladdes the heart, and fadinge age renewes,
And to y^e Saints, thinges longe time vnreueiled shewes.

199. (II. 92)

She tells the
Saints that He
has risen.

Awaye shee postes, all rauish'd with desire, 1623
And to y^e Saints together met, shee hies :
Her tidings make y^e troubled soules admire ;
And yet her solace, and sweet obloquies,
Make constant hope, and better thoughts arrise. 1627
Their prayes loud vp to y^e heau'ns they send :
Ioye closes all, (such ioye no style hath penn'd)
So end I with y^r ioye ; ner may y^t ioye haue end ! 1630

All reioice.

$\Delta \epsilon \xi \alpha \tau \hat{\varphi} \zeta \epsilon \hat{\varphi}.$

DE CHRISTO CUM SIMONE PHARISÆO PRANDENTE, [leaf 93]
ET MARIAM MAGDALENAM COMITER EXCIPIENTE.

Quid petit angustas epulas Simonis Iesus,
Qui sua Nectareis proluit ora cadis?
Non opus est illi mortalibus: ille tuetur,
Quicquid habet tellus, æquora quicquid habent:
Forsitan haud cupiit ditis convivia mensæ,
Sed cupiit lacrymas præsciis (alma) tuas:
Credo, insulsa forent tua nam convivia Simon,
Magdala in tepidum funderet vsque salem.

FLET: RIDET.

AD MARIAM MAGDALENAM.

Cum video risum porrecta fronte serenum,
Cum video lacrymas (alma puella) tuas,
Sic reputo: certè omen habet, seu riserit amens
Magdala, sine etiam Magdala fleuit amans:
Sunt avi violenta brevis: nam gaudia luctum
Tanta ferunt, tantus gaudia luctus habet:
Vt fleat alternum, mihi sic risisse videtur,
Sic flere, vt tandem rideat illa magis.

AD EANDEM.

Magdala, quid miserè lacrymarum flumina fundis? [leaf 93, back]
Perfundis liquido quid tibi rore genas?
Abluis anne pedes Domini? sed sorde carebant;
Abluis an culpam (non caret illa) tuam?
An sic Angelicos vtres implere requiris?
An sic cœlestes pura videbis aquas?
O sale macte tuo: tibi *Spiritus*, aura fecunda est,
Anchora, spes audax, carbasa, laeta fides.

T. R.

Laus Deo.

N O T E S.

a. NOTES TO THE DEDICATORY LINES WHICH ARE ONLY IN THE HARLEIAN MANUSCRIPT.

40. *Persius*, Flaccus Aulus, a Latin poet of Volaterræ, was of an equestrian family, and made himself known by his intimacy with the most illustrious Romans of the age. He distinguished himself by satirical humour, and made the faults of the orators and poets of his time the subject of his poems. He died A.D. 62.

52. *Harrington*, James, an eminent political writer, was born in 1611, being the eldest son of Sir Lapcote Harrington. When he made progress in classical learning, he was admitted, in 1629, a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, etc. He made some attempts in the poetical way. In 1658 he published an English translation of two eclogues of Virgil, and two books of the *Æneis*, and in 1659 was printed his translation of the four following books of the *Æneis*; but his poetry gained him no reputation as his political writings did. See *Biographica Britannica*; *Athen. Oxon.* vol. ii., and Chalmers's *Biograph. Dictionary*.

64. *Aratus*, a Greek poet of Cilicia; about 277 B.C. He was greatly esteemed by Antigonus Gonatus, king of Macedonia, at whose court he passed much of his time, and at whose request he wrote a poem on astronomy, comprehended in 1154 verses, in which he gives an account of the situations, rising, setting, number, and motion of the stars. Cicero represents him as unacquainted with astrology, yet capable of writing upon it in elegant and highly-finished verses, which, however, from the subject, admit of little variety. Aratus wrote also hymns and epigrams, etc.

St. Paul, when addressing the philosophers of Athens in the Areopagus, quotes the exordium of Aratus's *Phænomena* (Acts xvii. 28. For *in him we live, and move, and have our being*: as certain also of *your own poets have said*, For we are also his offspring). "Although the sacred historian only gives four words as a reference to the passage, it is likely that St. Paul quoted some more, to prove to his learned audience that the doctrine of the eternity, unity, and omnipotence of the Godhead was no new invention, or confined to the Jewish nation, but the creed of the wisest of their own philosophers and poets."

English translations of his works are: *a.* Jabez Hughes, Translations from Aratus in his *Miscellanies in Prose and Verse*. Lond. 1737. *β* *The Phænomena and Diosemeia*, translated into English verse, with notes, by J. Lamb. Lond. 1848. *γ.* *The Skies and Weather Forecasts of Aratus*, translated, with notes, by E. Poste. Lond. 1880.

66. *Lucan*, Roman poet of the Augustan age, died A.D. 65.

88. *Chrysostom*[*e*], a bishop of Constantinople, who died A.D. 407, in his 53rd year. He was a great disciplinarian, and by severely lashing the vices of his age, he procured himself many enemies. He was banished for opposing the raising a statue to the Empress Eudoxia, the wife of Arcadius, after having displayed his abilities as an elegant preacher, a sound theologian, and a faithful interpreter of Scripture. His works appeared in 1718 in 13 vols. fol., Paris, ed. Benedict. Mount-faucon.

89. *Prudentius*, Aurelius Clemens, a Latin poet, who flourished A.D. 392, and was successively a soldier, an advocate, and a judge. His poems are numerous, and all theological, devoid of the elegance and purity of the Augustan age, and yet greatly valued for the zeal which he manifests in the cause of Christianity, and for the learning and good sense which he everywhere displays. He lived a great age, and his piety was rewarded by the highest offices in the Church. His works appeared at Paris, 1687, ed. The Delphin.

β. NOTES TO "THE LIFE AND DEATH OF MARY MAGDALENE."

4. *debellish* = embellish (Fletcher).

7. *spiny* = thorny.

12. *needs* is here the old adverb *necessarily*

41. *greeces*: obs. term for steps.

54. *Alcides*: a name of Heracles, either from his strength (ἀλκή) or from his grandfather *Alceus*.

64. *in lue of*, in lewe of = au lieu de.

69. *Falern*: on the south-west coast of Italy, famous for its wine.

70. *Thyme of Hybla*: Hybla (major) near the south of Ætna, on a hill of the same name as the city; near it ran the Limæthus; famous for honey and bees.

Libyan flowers. Libya is the name given by the Greek and Roman poets to what is otherwise called Africa; in a more restricted sense applied to the two countries of Cyrenica and Marmarica.

71. *Tagus*: Tajo river in Portugal.

83. *streight* or strait = narrowly. *amaine* = violently.

175. *Lupithoe*: Lupithus, son of Apollo by Stilbe, brother of Centaurus.

178. *iarre* = care, heare. *Stratmann Dict.*, p. 334.

203. Rhodope, a high mountain in Thrace.

251. *Astroeca*, a daughter of Astræus, king of Arradia, or according to others of Titan, Saturn's brother, by Aurora; some make her daughter of Jupiter and Themis. She was called Justice as a goddess of virtue, and lived on the earth during the golden age; the impiety of mankind drove her to heaven in the brazen and iron ages, and she was placed as Virgo among the constellations of the zodiac.

304. Atlas, a Titan, son of Japetus and Clymene, one of the Oceanides, brother of Prometheus.

305. *Heloriz*: Helorus (Abiso), a river of Sicily near the southern extremity of the island; mentioned by several ancient poets for the remarkably fertile country through which it flows. Virgil, *Æneid*, iii. 659; Ovid, *Fast.*, iv. 487.

306. Alcinous, a son of Nausithous, king of Phaeacia, praised for his love of agriculture; he is the same that entertained Ulysses. Homer beautifully describes his gardens on the island of Sheria (Corfu or Coreyra).

351. *pillastrells*, from the Ital. *pillastrello*.

364. *ramillets*, from the Spanish *ramillete*, means: 1. A bunch of divers flowers and herbs tied together. 2. A collection of exquisite and useful thoughts on any subject.

Poey. 1. Motto inscribed on a ring. (Addison.) 2. A bunch of flowers. (Spenser.)

427. Lynceus, a son of Alphareus, among the hunters of the Caledonian boar, one of the Argonauts. He was so sharp-sighted, that it is reported he could see through the earth and distinguish objects at nine miles. Palaeph., 57; Pliny, ii. xvii.

451. *Gnossian Crowne*: Gnossis, Gnossia, an epithet given to Ariadne, because she lived or was born at Gnossus; the crown which she received from Bacchus, and which was made a constellation: Gnossia stella. Virgil, *G.* i. 222.

459—461. Hieronymus Zanchius: De operibus Dei intra spatium sex dierum creatis; Hanovæ 1597, lib. 2, cap. 6. Thesis: Nemo Angelorum creatus fuit a Deo malus, sed omnes ex æquo boni; verum, sicut omnes intellectu ad cognoscendum præditi, sic etiam omnes voluntate ad eligendum, vel repudiandum liberi. Quare quod quidam illorum mali sint, hoc a se ipsis, non autem ex Deo habere.

582. *to cark* = to care in v. Esmay. Cf. Collier's *Old Ballads*, p. 38. *F. carke* = *je chugrine*. Palsgrave.

620. Phyllis, a daughter of Sitho, or according to others of Lyeurgus, king of Thrace, hospitably received Demophro, son of Theseus, who at his return from the Trojan war had stopped on her coasts; became enamoured of him, and he was not insensible of her passion. After some months of mutual tenderness and affection, Demophro set sail for Athens, where his domestic affairs recalled him; promised faithfully to return as soon as a month was expired. His dislike for Phyllis, or the irreparable situation of his affairs, obliged him to violate his engagement, and Phyllis, desperate from his absence, hanged herself. Ovid, *Her.*, II. ii. 353; *Trist.*, ii. 437; Virgil, *Eclogue* III.

623. Pyramus, a youth of Babylon, became enamoured of Thisbe, a beautiful virgin who dwelt in the vicinity; the flame was mutual, and the two lovers, whom their parents forbade to marry, regularly received each other's addresses through the chink of a wall which separated their houses. After the most solemn vows of sincerity, they both agreed to

elude the vigilance of their friends, and meet one another on the tomb of Ninus, under a white mulberry-tree, without the walls of Babylon. Thisbe came first to the appointed place, but the sudden arrival of a lioness frightened her away; and as she fled into a neighbouring cave, dropped her veil, which the lioness found and besmeared with blood. Pyramus soon found Thisbe's veil all bloody, and concluding that she had been torn to pieces by the wild beasts of the place, stabbed himself with his sword. Thisbe, when her fears were vanished, returned from the cave, and at the sight of dying Pyramus, fell on the sword reeking with his blood. This happened under a mulberry-tree, which, as the poets mention, was stained with the blood of the lovers, and ever after bore fruit of the colour of blood. Ovid, *Met.*, iv. 55.

629. Empedocles, a philosopher, poet, and historian of Agrigentum, in Sicily, flourished in 444; he was the disciple of Telanges the Pythagorean, and warmly adopted the doctrine of transmigration. His curiosity to inspect the crater of Ætna proved fatal to him; some maintain that he wished to pass for a god, and, that his death might be unknown, threw himself into the crater; his expectations were frustrated, the volcano threw up one of his sandals, and discovered to the world that he perished by fire.

630. Stagirite, surname of Aristotle, from the city of Stagira in Macedonia, on the western shore of the Sinus Strymonicus (Gulf of Contessa), founded 665, and native place of Aristotle.

642. *sagge* = to hang down heavily (North). "Sir Rowland Russet-coat, goes sagging everie day in his round gascoynes of white cotton." —*Pierce Penilesse*, 1592.

698. *Cocyte* (Cocytus), a river of Epirus, blends its nauseous waters with those of the Achero; *Paus.*, I. 17. Its etymology, the unwholesomeness of its waters, and its vicinity to the Achero, have made the poets call it a river of hell; hence *Cocytia virgo*, applied to Alecto, one of the Furies. *Virg.*, G. III. 38; IV. 479. *Æneis*, VI. 297, 323; VII. 479.

700. *scritch* = to shriek (Devonshire).

711. Amphitrite, daughter of Oceanus and Thetis, married Neptune, though he had made a vow of perpetual celibacy; she had a statue at Corinth in the temple of Neptune, sometimes called Salaria, often taken for the sea itself. Ovid, *Met.*, i. 14.

720, 722. It looks, at first, as if these lines needed transposing; but the point is, that the folk in Hell suffer at the same moment both intense heat and intense cold, and yet neither of these affords any relief to its opposite.

759—66. H. Zanchius, *De operibus*, etc., lib. 4, cap. 19. Thesis: *Dæmones sive præditi sint corporibus, sive non præditi: Tamen præter spiritualementis et voluntatis multiplicem afflictionem, tormentum etiam ac dolorem, et nunc a multis rebus corporeis pati, idque mirabilibus modis possibile est atque probabile: Et postmodum a fine seculi usque in sempiternum passuros esse ab igne Gebennali necesse est.*

767. Cimmerii, a people near the *Palus Maeotis*; invaded Asia

Minor, and seized on the kingdom of Cyaxares; masters of the country for 28 years; driven back by Algahtes, king of Lydia (Herod., I. vi. 4). They seem to have been a northern nation driven from their abodes by the Scythians, and compelled to seek for new habitations; Posidonius makes them of Cimbric or German origin. Their first appellation is not known; that of Cimmerii they are said to have obtained after inhabiting the town of Cimmerium and its vicinity on the Cimmerian Bosphorus. This seems improbable, as it is more natural to suppose that they gave name to the town and strait. The country bordering on the Palus Maeotis and Bosphorus, inhabited by the Cimmerii, is represented by the ancients as inhospitable and black, covered with forests and fogs, impenetrable for the sun; hence, according to some, arose the expression Cimmerian darkness. Homer places his Cimmerium beyond the Oceanus, in a land of continual gloom, and immediately after them the empire of the shades.

773. *Leviathan* (Hebrew): water animal mentioned in the book of Job, by some imagined to be the crocodile, but in poetry generally taken for the whale. No known animal answers to it exactly. Shakspeare mentions it in *Henry V.* III. iii. Compare Job xii.

789. *fecche* = to fetch.

815. Cynthus (Monte Cintio), a mountain of Delos. Apollo was surnamed Cynthius; Diana, Cynthia; as born on the mountain sacred to them. Virgil, *G.* iii. 36; Ovid, *Met.*, vi. 304.

818. Cynosure (Cape Cavala), a promontory of Attica, formed by the range of Pentelicus.

820. Phlegetho, a river of hell whose waters were burning. Virgil, *Æneid*, vi. 550; Ovid, *Met.*, xv. 532.

829. Tityus, a giant, son of Terra, according to others of Jupiter by Elara, daughter of Orchomenos, was of such a prodigious size, that his mother died in travail after Jupiter had drawn her from the bowels of the earth, where she had been concealed during her pregnancy, to avoid the anger of Juno. Ovid, *Met.*, iv. 457.

834. Ixion, king of Thessaly, was tortured in hell by being tied to a wheel which was continually whirling round. Virgil, *Æneid*, vi. 601; Ovid, *Met.*, xii. 210, 338.

870. Vergellus, a small river near Cannæ, falling into the Aufidus, over which Hannibal (the Punicki) made a bridge with the slaughtered bodies of the Romans. Flor., ii. 6.

871. Perillus, an artist of Athens, made a brazen bull for Phalaris, tyrant of Agrigentum. This machine was fabricated to put criminals to death by burning them alive, and it was said that their cries were like the roaring of a bull. When Perillus gave it to Phalaris, the tyrant made the first experiment on him, and cruelly put him to death by lighting a slow fire under the belly of the bull. Pliny, xxxiv. 8; Ovid, *A. A.*, i. 439, 653.

959—966. II. Zanchius, *De operibus*, etc., lib. 3, cap. 9. Thesis: Quæ in nobis sunt cogitationes, desideria et affectus, nisi per externa

vel affecta, vel signa sese utcumque prodant, vel a Deo revelentur: cognosci ab Angelis minime possunt. lib. 4, cap. 9. (The manuscript gives wrongly lib. 9, for the book contains but five chapters.) Thesis: Dæmones nullas hominis cogitationes certo et per se cognoscere possunt; sed multas per externa signa et probabiliter percipere valent.

1011. Panopee, one of the Nereides, whom sailors generally invoked in storms. Virgil, *Æneid*, v. 825.

1124. Castalus fons in Syria, near Daphne; the waters believed to give a knowledge of futurity to those who drank them. The oracle at the fountain promised Hadrian supreme power when he was yet in a private station; he had the fountain shut up with stones when he ascended the throne.

1574. "*Better maye hee that sange his birth, ringe out his knell.*" The Singer of Christ's birth, referred to in this line, is doubtless Thomas Becon (or Beacon), born about 1512 in Norfolk or Suffolk, and died in 1567 or 1570. He is a contemporary of, and most likely a man well known to, Robinson. I have mentioned in the introduction that Robinson belonged to the divines who were ordered to assist Bishop Craumer in the compilation of the Book of Common Prayer. Becon was Cranmer's chaplain, and Prebendary of Canterbury; he was a learned divine, and published a great number of writings of a religious character, which appeared in three folio volumes in 1560—4. News about his life may be gained from—1. Lupton's *History of the Modern Protestant Divines*. Lond. 1637. 2. The Biographies prefixed to the late selections of his writings published by the Religious Tract Society (*British Reformers*. Lond. 1828—31), and by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (*Selections from the Works of Thomas Becon*. Lond. 1839). 3. Several particulars may also be gleaned from Fox and Strype. A complete list of his numerous writings is to be found in Tanner's *Bibliotheca Britannica*. The Rev. John Ayre, M.A., republished most of Becon's works in 1844 (Cambridge) for the Parker Society, and prefixed to his edition the little that is known about Becon's life. The poem in question is entitled: "A newe Dialoge betwene thangel of god and the Shepherds of y^e felde concerning the nativite & byrth of Iesus Christ our Lord and savior, no lesse Godly than swete and pleasante to reade, lately compyled by Thomas Becon." It is the only known poetical work of the author, and not yet republished; it appears that it is very little known, and even Allibone does not mention it under Becon. The first stanza runs:

A swete message
To euery age
From God so sage
Is gyuen to me:
Whiche to declare
Both nere and fare
To exclude care
Glad wolde I be, etc.

INDEX OF NAMES, WORDS, AND SUBJECTS.

The numbers refer to the pages (and lines, when like 10/33) in the text.

Words marked by an asterisk () are to be found in the notes.*

- ACHERON, 9, 29, 46.
 Ægeus, 32.
 Ætna, 32, 37.
 Agglad, 20, 21, 30, 47, 66/1559.
 Aggrate, *vb.* delight, 22/343.
 Ajax, 32.
 Alcides, 11.
 *Alcinous, 20.
 Allmightie, 50.
 Aloe, 47.
 Amber, 10, 11, 13, 15.
 Ambition, 33.
 Ambrosia, 17.
 Ambrosian mercy, 29/541.
 Ames, 26.
 Amphion, 4.
 *Amphitrite, 35.
 Andromede, 46.
 Antiques (Ancients), 17/216.
 Antony, 32.
 Aphrodite, 11, 12, 19, 56.
 Apollo, 11, 22.
 Apostrophe (to Christ), 64.
 Appendix, 10/33.
 *Aratus, 5.
 Arctos, 26.
 Aristoteles, 26, 32.
 Aspiring, *a.* 25/116.
 Assyrian (Spikenard), 12.
 *Astroea, 18, 43, 52.
 Atlas, 16.
 Ayre, 26.
 BACCUS, 11, 14, 22.
 Besiluered, 22/355.
 Bespread, 57/1306.
 *Birth, Christ's, 66.
 — Marie's, 9.
 Braine-sicke, 15/172.
 Brothers twaine, 26.
 CABINETS, 61/1430.
 Cain, 40.
 Calamus, 47.
 Camphire, 47.
 Candle, 26.
 Cannon, 40/873.
 Canticles, 43, 44, 47, 49.
 Captiuated eyes, 47/1052.
 Carking care, 30/582.
 Carnation, 22.
 Carthagenian Queen, 32.
 Casia, 21, 44.
 Cassiope, 26.
 *Castalian plaine, 50.
 Catamite, 13/118.
 Cato, 32.
 Catullus, 5.
 Cedars, 47.
 Centaures, 15.
 Charret, 11/45.
 Chaucer, 4.
 Chevisaunce, a flower, 21/317.
 Christ, 42, 43, 44, 46, 53, 61, 63,
 64, 66, 67.
 Chrysolite, 26, 44.
 *Chrysostome, 6.
 Chrystall (Christall), 10, 21, 35,
 52, 57.
 *Cimmerian (mistes), 37.
 Cinnamon, 47.
 Circe, 16, 18.
 Cleared, *a.* 16/182.
 Cleopatra, 14, 32.
 Close-throng'd prease, 35/717.
 Cloves (of Paradise), 21.
 Cockell, 32.
 *Coccyte, 34.
 Cogitations, 57/1313.
 Colchos, 14/137.
 Columbine, 21.

Comets, 27.
 Comparison, 15.
 Compasse, fecches, 37/789.
 Conceitinge, fancying, 38/824.
 Congeald, 39/826.
 Conscience, 25, 41, 46, 55.
 Couslips of Hierusalem, 21/324.
 Crinkled snake, 30/567.
 Crocodile, 29, 41, 55.
 Cronicles, 3.
 *Crowne (Gnossian), 26.
 Cupid, 23, 28.
 Custom, 29, st. 63.
 Cydney (Sidney), 4.
 *Cynosure, 38/818.
 *Cynthia, 26, 28.
 Cyprian Queen, 56.

DAEDALEAN gyre, 35.
 Daffodill, 21.
 Daine, deign, vouchsafe, 10/19.
 Danaus, 39.
 Darnell, 32.
 Darte, 26.
 Death of Christ, 67.
 — of Mary, 9/4.
 Debarred, bare, 17/223.
 Debarred, 41.
 *Debellished, 9.
 Debonaire, 16.
 Declininge, *a.* ? 3/375.
 Deglorious, 18/241.
 Delicates, 14/149.
 Deludinge, 20/302.
 Depraved, 22; 27/475.
 Deprostrate, 12/77.
 Depurpured, 17/228.
 Descants, delights, 23/372.
 Despaire, 13.
 Destinies, 50.
 Diamonds, 10.
 Diana, 18.
 Dido, 32.
 Dimure, 20/291.
 Disodour'd, 60/1387.
 Dispreads, 47/1045.
 Dissheneled haire, 38/805.
 Dizieth, 11/53.
 Dominations, 36/759.
 Dotingely, 20/291.
 Dragon, 26.
 Drones, 18.
 Dryades, 14.
 Dutifully, 43/931.

EAGLE, 9, 25.
 Egplantine, 21.
 Elegiacks, 3.
 Elegies, 4.
 Elephants, 11.
 Elysian fields, 14.
 Embait, 29/531.
 Embellish'd, 16/199.
 Emblem, 3.
 *Empedocles, 6.
 Enamouringe, 21/327.
 Enchauntresse, 13/101.
 Encomiasticks, 4/25.
 Enuie, 13.
 Epigrammes, 3.
 Epitaphe, 3.
 Ethnicke Poetry, 3/18.
 Euhoe, 38.
 Ezekiel, 26.

FALERN WINE, 12.
 Famine, 29.
 Fantasticke, 34/689.
 Fate, 25, 36.
 Fauereous yewe, 32/619.
 *Fecche, 37.
 Festerd, *a.* 27/476.
 Flaggy, *a.* 18/238.
 Flashinge lightnings, 45/976.
 Flattery, 12.
 Fleece (the golden), 14.
 Flitting, 12/88.
 Flittinge dayes, 58/1328.
 Fluent, 17/212.
 Flute, 15.
 Flutteringe bat, 31/613.
 Fondling, *n.* 27/479.
 Foolish Laughter, 12.
 Fosterer, 48/1081.
 Franticke, 32.

GARDEN (of Pleasure), 20.
 Gilead, 49, 63.
 Gilly-flower, 22/357.
 Glimmeringe, *n.* 37/769.
 Glories = God's, 26/446.
 Glow-worm, 55.
 Gluttonie, 14.
 Goblet, 26.
 Gods, 5.
 Golgotha, 66.
 Gorgon, 16, 31, 33.
 *Gnossian Crowne, 26/451.
 Graces, 13.

Grapelets, 17/219.
 Greeces, steps, 10/41.
 Grimme-fac'd cat, 31/612.
 Gripping, *a.* 28/525.
 Ground-worke, foundation, 48/
 1058.
 Gyre, *n.* 35/707.

HAIRE, 26.
 Halleluiah, 56.
 Haltinge sacrifice, 24/406.
 Hannibal, 40.
 *Harrington, 5.
 Heaven, 26.
 Hector, 6.
 Helicon, 4.
 Hell, 25, 34, 35, 46, 56, 66.
 Hellen, 14, 26.
 *Heloriz, 20.
 Helpinge hand, 48/1078.
 Hermitinge humility, 65/1525.
 Hermon, 44.
 Hero, 3.
 Hesiod, 6.
 Hesperides, 16.
 Hierarchies, 36/759.
 Hight, 19.
 Homer, 6, 37.
 Horace, 6.
 Humility, 48.
 Hyæna-like, 32/637.
 *Hybla (Thyme of), 13.
 Hypothesis, 9.

IBIS, 41, 52.
 Idleness, 13.
 Illumined, 53/1216.
 Imbezilinge, 15/160.
 Immanteled, 25/425.
 Imu'd, 18/248.
 Inconstancie, 13.
 Indian treasure, 12.
 Interchast, 10/37.
 Inuegled, 35/730.
 Inveild, 9/5.
 Invocation (the poet's), 10.
 Ire, 27, 36.
 Isicles, tears, 58/1354.
 Ivory, 16/200, 44/945; white feet,
 62/1458.
 *Ixion, 39.
 *JARRE, *v.* 16/178.
 Iazynths, 10.

Jealousy, 13.
 Jehova, 24, 50.
 Jerusalem, 27.
 Jesus. *See* Christ.
 Jett, 11, 16, 19.
 John, 67.
 Jollity, 30/578; jollities, 38/800.
 Jolly, 19/255.
 Jove, 4, 33.
 Junonian plumes, 28/502.

LABYRINTHS, 48.
 Lacander, 3.
 Lambkins, 11/60.
 Languishment, 24/388.
 *Lapithoe, 15.
 Lasciuious, 56/1293.
 Laughter (foolish), 12.
 Laureat, *a.* 4/37.
 Lawny, 28/519.
 Leauy, 42/906.
 Lebanon, 47, 63.
 Leige-Lord, 66.
 Lethargy, 17.
 *Leviathan, 37.
 Levite, 27.
 Libellize, 4/27.
 Liberality, 63.
 Lillie, 22.
 Limber strookes, 37/787; strawes,
 39/851.
 *Lucan, 5.
 Lucifer, 41.
 Luke, 43.
 Lute, 13, 15.
 Luxury, 12, 16, 23.
 *Lybian flore, 12.
 Lydian wealth, 12.
 *Lynceus, 25/427.

MARY MAGDALENE:

- her beauty, 16, 56.
- her tongue, lips, brows,
 cheeks, nose, bare breasts,
 17.
- her hands, legs and feet,
 heart, 18.
- her lover, 20.
- her harbour, 22.
- her sorrows, 28.
- in Melancholie's cave, 33.
- tormented by seven Spirits,
 36, 37.
- her fancy disordered, 38.

- Mary Magdalene :
 — rescued by Christ, 46.
 — guided to the Palace of Wisdom, 47.
 — her repentance in teares, in gesture, in sorrowful ejaculations and in laments . . . 54.
 — acknowledging her former misdemeanour . . . 56.
 — in humbleness and detesting her former sinful life, 57.
 — in contemplation, 59.
 — in her wishes, 60.
 — in her behaviour and her charity, 62.
 — reflections on her acts, 63.
 — in her religious duties, 66.
 — in her sorrow for Jesus' death, 67.
 — tells the Saints the resurrection of Christ, 68.
 Margarites, 47.
 Marigold, 21, 42.
 Massy, 48/1058.
 Medusa, 16, 31.
 Melancholy, his cave, 31.
 — his gesture, 32.
 — the parts of his body, 32.
 — his apparell, 32.
 — diverse kinds of, 33.
 Meltinge soules, 23/374.
 Menades, 38.
 Messias, 44.
 Mickle, 59/1370.
 Militants, 53/1204.
 Milke-white, 45/991.
 Mithridates, 40.
 Moeccenas, 6/106.
 Moeccenas, *pl.* patrons, 6/105.
 Monarch (of England), 50.
 Moses, 6.
 Musaeus, 3.
 Muse, 7, 23, 51.
 Myrrhe, 43, 47.
 Myrtle, 11, 58.
 NAIADES, 14.
 Narcissus, 21, 22.
 Nectar, 12, 17, 64.
 Nemesis, 35, 36.
 Neptune, 14.
 Neptunian, 18/238.
 Nereides, 18.
 Nile, 40.
 Nummed ghost, 61/1434.
 OCEAN, 15.
 Ore (Gold), 13, 47.
 Outrun, 67/1584.
 Outstrip, 26/459; 67/1594.
 Ovid, 5, 29, 34.
 Oyntinge, anointing, 64/1518.
 PAENITENCE. *See* Repentance.
 Palace of Pleasure, 10, 11, 29.
 — of Wisdom, 48.
 Palate-pleasing, 28/520.
 *Panopee, 46.
 Parable of debt, 65.
 Paradise, 21, 25, 27, 52, 68.
 Paragon, 13/95; 67.
 Paramour, 14, 21.
 Pastorall, 3.
 Paunce, pansy?, 21/316.
 Perfumed, *a.* 21/318.
 Perfumes, 47.
 *Perillus, 40.
 Perseus, 31, 46.
 *Persius, 4.
 Peter, 67.
 Pharise, 60, 61, 62, 65.
 *Phlegetonticke maine, 38/820.
 Phosphorus, 42.
 *Phyllis, 32.
 *Pillastrell, 40/351.
 Pinke, 21.
 Pitchy, 30/560.
 Plato, 3.
 Pleasure, 10, 11, 23, 29, 57.
 Pleiades, 26.
 Pliny, 32.
 Plume, 24.
 Plump, 12/82.
 Pluto, 31, 38.
 Poetry, Ethnicke, 3.
 Polluted, *a.* 23/367.
 Pome-granates, 13, 47, 49.
 *Posies, 23.
 Postes, *vb.* hastes, 68/1623.
 Pride, 12.
 Primrose, 21.
 Proesumption, 13.
 Procuents, goes before, 67/1582.
 Propertius, 4.
 Prophet, 65.
 Prostitute, *a.* 14/143.

*Prudentius, 6.
 Punick (Hannibal), 40.
 Pursive, 12/82.
 Putrefaction, 52/1193.
 *Pyramus, 32.

QUIETNESSE, 46/1016.
 Quintessence, 50.
 Quivering, *a.* 28/511.

*RAMILLETS, 23/364.
 Rapsodie, 7/110.
 Rasters (? rafters), 26/456; 49/1088.
 Refind, 10/29.
 Rejecter, 50/1115.
 Repentance, 46, 47, 52.
 — closet, actions, attire, at-
 tendants, 51.
 — her river of teares, 52.
 — the only way to life, 52.

Resplendent, 26/465.
 Revelation, 26.
 *Rhodope, 16.
 Riualdry, 33/648.
 Rivelets, 19/267.
 Roses, 21, 22.

SAFFRON, 47.
 Sagge, *vb.* 32/642.
 Salomon, 6, 50.
 — Wisdom, 49, 50.
 Saltest brine, 67/1599.
 Sappheires, 10, 44.
 Satyres, 3, 4.
 Saviour, 53, 61, 63, 64.
 Scaldinge fire, 34/704.
 Scorpions, 37.
 *Scritch, 34.
 Seund'd, 37/766.
 Scylla, 31, 40.
 Sevthian, 40.
 Self-hate, 63.
 Senees, 44.
 Seneca, 27.
 *Shaggy, 30.
 Shined, *perf. t.* 25/430.
 Sidney, the poet, 4.
 Sieve-like, 39/837.
 Sineon, 6, 62, 65.
 Sirens, 55.
 Sisyphus, 39.
 Slowe-pac'd asse, 31/613.
 Snale-like pace, 32/641.
 Snowy, 13/119.

Sol (Sun), 11, 14, 19, 23, 29.
 Song (of the Goddess of Pleasure),
 13.
 *Song of Christ's birth, 66.
 Soundinge, swooning, 45/986.
 Spanish friar, 40.
 Speare, 26.
 Sphoere, 26.
 Spikenard, 12/72.
 Spiny, 9/7.
 Sportefull, 22/337.
 Squared, 10/41.
 *Stagirite (Aristoteles), 32.
 Steele'd, *a.* 19/259.
 Steepy, 11/59.
 Steepy, 34/695; 39/833; 42/907.
 Stole, *n.* robe, 9/10.
 Submissely, 25/424.
 Sulphurean sent, 36/758.
 Stygian vassals, 36.
 Sweltred, *a.* 24/392.
 Syneide, Conscience, 35, 41, 46, 55.

TAGUS (gemms of), 12.
 — (sand of), 14.
 Tartary, 36.
 Teares, 52, st. 143.
 — river of, 52.
 Thetis, 14.
 Throughes, throws, 20/301.
 *Thyme of Hybla, 12.
 Thysbe, 32.
 Tiffany, 25/423.
 Tumbrell, 15.
 Tinne-decayinge, 47/1050.
 Titan, 16, 19, 33.
 *Tityus, 39.
 Tressels, legs, 18/232; 63/1471.
 Tricklinge teares, 51/1153.
 Tripple Isle, Monarch of, 50/1132.
 Troian, 14.
 Turrulet, 11/49.
 Twinkling of an eye, 27/473.
 Tyber, 40.

UNCTION, 63/1468.
 Undivided, 44/952.
 Unexpected, 60/1410.
 Unsounded, 29/534.
 Uprent, 11/48.

VALE (lily of the), 22.
 Valted, *a.* 15/165.
 Veluet leaues, 21/331.

- Venus, 11, 12, 17, 19, 56.
 *Vergell, 40.
 Vestaes sonnes, 23/378.
 Violets, 21, 22.
 Vipereous, 29/547; 30/565.
 Virgil, 5, 30, 37.
 Virgin waxe, 16/197.

 WANTONESSE, 12, 23.
 Wantonize, 24/404.
 Ware, *n.* 16/181.
 Waueringe Thomas, 64/1519.
 Wine, 15/173-4.
 Wisdom, 46.

 Wisdoms forrest, 47.
 — palace and tower, 48.
 — riches, 49.
 — properties and chambers, 50
 Wreathed chaine, 30/568.

 YCHARM'D, 61/1438.
 Yclinge, *vb.* 22/339.
 Younglinges, 40/856.
 Ysprout, *vb.* 22/349.

 *ZANCHIUS, 26, 36, 44.
 Zephyre, 21.

Caxton's Dialogues in French and English

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. LXXIX.

1900

BERLIN : ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK : C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA : J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Dialogues in French and English.

By WILLIAM CAXTON.

(Adapted from a Fourteenth-Century Book of Dialogues
in French and Flemish.)

EDITED FROM CAXTON'S PRINTED TEXT (ABOUT 1483), WITH
INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND WORD-LISTS,

BY

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A.,

Joint-Editor of the New English Dictionary.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.

PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD.

M DCCC.

Extra Series, No. LXXIX.

OXFORD: HORACE HART, M.A., PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY.

INTRODUCTION.

THE work now for the first time reprinted from Caxton's original edition has been preserved in three copies. One of these is in the Library of Ripon Cathedral, another in the Spencer Library, now at Manchester, and the third at Bamborough Castle. A small fragment, consisting of pp. 17-18 and 27-28, is in the Bodleian Library. The text of the present edition is taken from the Ripon copy. I have not had an opportunity of seeing this myself; but a type-written transcript was supplied to me by Mr. John Whitham, Chapter Clerk of Ripon Cathedral, and the proofs were collated with the Ripon book by the Rev. Dr. Fowler, Vice-Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham, who was kind enough to re-examine every passage in which I suspected a possible inaccuracy. It is therefore reasonable to hope that the present reprint will be found to be a strictly faithful representation of the original edition.

The earlier bibliographers gave to the book the entirely inappropriate title of 'Instructions for Travellers.' Mr. Blades is nearer the mark in calling it 'A Vocabulary in French and English,' but, as it consists chiefly of a collection of colloquial phrases and dialogues, the designation adopted in the present edition appears to be preferable. As in other printed works of the same period, there is no title-page in the original edition, so that a modern editor is at liberty to give to the book whatever name may most accurately describe its character. The name of Caxton does not occur in the colophon, which merely states that the work was printed at Westminster; but the authorship is sufficiently certain from internal evidence. On the ground of the form of type employed, Mr. Blades inferred that the book was printed

about 1483. However this may be, there are, as will be shown, decisive reasons for believing that it was written at a much earlier period.

A fact which has hitherto escaped notice is that Caxton's book is essentially an adaptation of a collection of phrases and dialogues in French and Flemish, of which an edition was published by Michelant in 1875¹, from a MS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale.

The text of Caxton's original cannot, indeed, have been precisely identical with that of the MS. used by Michelant. It contained many passages which are wanting in the Paris MS., and in some instances had obviously preferable readings. Caxton's English sentences are very often servile translations from the Flemish, and he sometimes falls into the use of Flemish words and idioms in such a way as to show that his long residence abroad had impaired his familiarity with his native language. The French *respaulme cet hanap*, for instance, is rendered by 'spoylle the cup.' Of course the English verb *spoylle* never meant 'to rinse'; Caxton was misled by the sound of the Flemish *spoel*. Caxton's 'after the house,' as a translation of *aval la maison* (throughout the house), is explicable only by a reference to the Flemish version, which has *achter huse*. The verb *formaketh*, which has not elsewhere been found in English, is an adoption of the Flemish *vermaect* (repairs). Another Flemicism is Caxton's *whiler* (= while ere) for 'some time ago,' in Flemish *wilen eer*. It is still more curious to find Caxton writing 'it *en* is not,' instead of 'it is not'; this *en* is the particle prefixed in Flemish to the verb of a negative sentence. As is well known, Caxton's translation of 'Reynard the Fox' exhibits many phenomena of a similar kind. From all the circumstances, we may perhaps conclude that Caxton, while still resident in Bruges, added an English column to his copy of the French-Flemish phrase-book, rather as a sort of exercise than with any view to publication, and that he handed it over to his compositors at Westminster without taking the trouble to subject it to any material revision.

¹ *Le Livre des Mestiers: Dialogues françois-flamands composés au XIV^e siècle par un maître d'école de la ville de Bruges.* Paris: Librairie Tross.

The original work contains so many references to the city of Bruges that it is impossible to doubt that it was compiled there. According to Michelant, the Paris MS. was written in the first half of the fourteenth century. The MS. used by Caxton must itself have been written not later than the second decade of the fifteenth century; unless, indeed, it was an unaltered transcript from an older MS. The evidence on which this conclusion is based is somewhat curious. Caxton's text contains two passages in which the pope is spoken of as still resident at Avignon. Now the 'Babylonish captivity' of the popes ended in 1378; and, even if we suppose that at Bruges the Avignon anti-popes were recognized by some persons to the very last, the latest date at which these passages could have been written is the year 1417. It is not easy to understand how it was possible for Caxton to leave uncorrected these references to a state of things which he must have known had long ceased to exist. The only explanation of the fact seems to be that, as has been suggested above, he sent his many years old MS. to the press without going over it again. It may be remarked that one of the Avignon passages does not occur in the text as printed by Michelant. As it would be absurd to suppose that it was introduced by Caxton himself, the inference is clear that his copy of the original work was fuller than that contained in the Paris MS. Probably Caxton may have added a few lines here and there—the mention of certain English towns and fairs on pp. 18–19, and that of English bishopries on p. 23, for instance, were most likely inserted by him. But by far the greatest portion of the matter which is peculiar to Caxton's form of the dialogues may be confidently ascribed to his original, on account of the frequent occurrence of passages in which, while the French is quite correct, the English translation shows imperfect understanding of the sense.

One of the most remarkable differences between Caxton's form of the dialogues and that which is preserved in the Paris MS. consists in the transposition of several of the sections in that portion of the work to which the title '*Le Livre des Mestiers*' is

most properly applicable (pp. 24-44 of Caxton's edition). In both versions the sections in this portion are arranged in the alphabetical order of the Christian names of the persons referred to; but the names connected with particular employments are not always the same in the two versions. Thus in Michelant the bowyer is called Filbert, in Caxton he is Guillebert; in Michelant the carpenter is Henri, in Caxton Lambert; in Michelant the tiler is Martin, in Caxton Lamfroy; and so on. The resulting transpositions render it somewhat difficult at first sight to perceive the substantial identity of the matter in the two books. If an editor wished to print Caxton's text and that of the Paris MS. in parallel columns, he would need to have recourse to the ingenious device adopted by Professor Skeat in the Clarendon Press edition of the three recensions of *Piers Plowman*; that is to say, all the sections in which the names have been altered would have to be given twice over in each column—with large print where they occur in their alphabetical place, and with small print opposite to the corresponding sections in the other text. It is hard to see why the person who made the later version followed by Caxton should have taken the trouble to alter the names and re-arrange the material in the new alphabetical order. One might almost suspect that the names were those of actual tradesmen in Bruges, and that the alterations represent changes that had taken place between the earlier and the later edition of the book.

The French of the Paris MS. is the Picard dialect of the former half of the fourteenth century. The French of Caxton's book retains many of the original north-eastern forms, but is to a considerable extent modernized and assimilated to the literary language of a later period. Such 'etymological' spellings as *recepneur*, *debuoit*, are common in Caxton's text, but rarely occur in Michelant. The following comparative specimen of the two versions will afford some notion of the orthographical and grammatical differences between them, and also of the degree in which Caxton's English was influenced by his Flemish original.

MICHELANT.

CAXTON.

Pierres le bateur a l'arket	Pietre de conten-slaerre	Pyere le bateure de laine	Peter the betar of wulle
Va tout useus,	Gaet al ledich,	Va tout oyseux,	Gooth alle ydle,
Car ses doiens	Want siin deken	Car son doyen	For his dene
Li ha desfendu son mestier	Heeft hem verboden sin amboecht	Lui a deffendu son mestier	Hath forboden hym his craft
Surl'amende dextx. sauls,	Up de boete van xx. scelle,	Sour l'amende de vingt solz,	Vpon thamendes of xx. shelyngs,
Dusqu' a dont qu'il aura	Tote dien dat hi sal hebben	Jusques a dont quil aura	Till that he shall haue
Achaté le franchise.	Ghecocht sine vriede.	Achatte sa franchise.	Bought his franchyse.
Il s'en plaindra	Hi sals hem beclaghen	Il sen plaindra	He shall complaine hym
Au bourghmaistre, Et li doiens, ne si jurei	Den buerghmeestre, Ende de dekene no sine gheswoerne	Au burchmaistre, Et les gardiens des mestiers	Unto bourghmaistre, And the wardeyns of the crafte
N'en font conte.	Ne miekens niet.	Nen font compte.	sette not therby.
Pol li cuveliers	Pauwels de cupre	Poul le cuuelier	Poule the couper
Fait et refait cuves,	Maect ende vermaect cupen,	Faiet et refaiet les cuues,	Maketh and formaketh the keupis,
Cuvierset tonniaux,	Cupekine ende vaten,	tonniaulx,vaissiaux	Barellis, vessellis
Chercleset tonnelets	Houpen ende tonnekine.	Couransetgouttans.	Lekyng and drop-pyng.
Il ont doilloires, wembelkins,	Si hebben paerden, spikellboren,		
Forets, tareeles, et planes.	Foretten, navegheeren ende scaven.		
Paulins le mesureur de blé	Pauwelín de coren-metere	Paulin le mesureur de bled	Paulyn the metar of corne
A si longement mesure,	Heeft so langhe ghemeten,	A tant mesure	Hath so moche moten
		De bled et de mestelon	Of corne and of mestelyn,
Qu'il ne puet plus	Dat hi mach nemmeer	Quil ne peult plus	That he may no more
Par che grande villeche;	Mit sire groter outheide;	de viellesse :	for age ;
Car il est tout ke-nus.	Want hi es al ealv.	Il est tout gryse.	He is alle graye.
		Il donna [<i>sic</i>] a chescun sa mesure.	He gyueth to euerich his mesure.
Pirote, si filleulle,	Pierote, siin dochterkine,	Pieronne sa filleule	Pieryne his doughter
Est la pire garehe	Es die quaetstedierne	Est la pieure garee	Is the shrewest ghyrle
Que je sache	Die ic weet	Que ie sache	That I knowe
Dechà mer, ne delà.	An disside der zee, no an ghene zide.	de cha la mere.	on this side the see.
Quintins li tonliers	Quintin de tolnare	Quintin le tollenier	Quyntyne the tollar

MICHELANT.

CAXTON.

A pris de mi	Heeft ghenomen van mi	A pris de moy	Hath taken of me
Une lb. de gros	1 lb. grot	Vng liure de gros	A pound of grotes
Plus qu'il ne devoit ;	Meer dan hi scul- dich was ;	Plus quil ne deb- noit prendre	More than he ought to take
		Du droit tonlieu ;	Of right tolle.
Si m'en trairai	Zo dat ic sal truc- ken	Sy me trayeray	So shall I drawe me
Au receveur	Vor den ontfan- ghere	Au recepneur	Vnto the receyuour
Pour faire me plainte,	Omme te doene mine claghe		
Et pour men droit requerre.	Ende omme min recht te versou- kene.	Pour men droit re- querre.	For my right to re- quyre.

In the present edition Caxton's text has been literally reproduced, except that obvious misprints are corrected (the original readings being given in the marginal notes¹), and that modern punctuation has been added for the sake of intelligibility. Where Caxton leaves a space for an illuminated initial (a small letter being printed in the middle to serve as a guide) I have used a large capital. The List of English Words at the end is intended to contain all the words that require any explanation, or are on any account noteworthy. The List of French Words, which I was unable to prepare on account of ill-health, has been compiled by Mr. Henry Littlehales.

HENRY BRADLEY.

¹ Misprints affecting only the word-division, however, have been corrected without remark.

NOTES.



3¹⁷. This corresponds with the beginning of the French-Flemish dialogues printed by Michelant. The preceding table of contents may have been added by Caxton himself.

3³²-4⁷. Not in Michelant.

4⁸. The French should no doubt read *quil y ait*, as in Michelant, but Caxton translates the erroneous reading.

8³⁶. There is some mistake here. Michelant's text has *carecheul*, bed's head.

8³⁹-10⁶. Michelant's text is here quite different, enumerating the parts of the body and the articles necessary for the toilet.

13¹⁹. *Confite* is a misreading on Caxton's part for *confire*, comfrey; Michelant has the right word.

15²¹. *Sera* should be *fera*, as in Michelant; the sense is 'the abatement which you will make will cause it to be sold.' Caxton attempts to translate the erroneous reading *sera*, but his translation makes no sense.

16¹-17¹⁹. This interesting portion of the dialogue is not in Michelant.

18¹⁸. *It en is not* = Flemish *het en es niet*. Evidently when this was written Caxton had become more familiar with Flemish than with his native language.

18²⁶-19¹⁰. The names of English towns in this list are added by Caxton.

22¹⁴-25⁹. The enumeration of ecclesiastical and civil dignitaries is much more full here than in Michelant's text, but it is probable that Caxton had before him an amplified copy of the original work, as the mention of the pope's residence at Avignon obviously cannot have been inserted by him. The names of English bishoprics, however, are most likely added by Caxton.

24⁶. *Bogars* in the French column (rendered by *lewd freris*, i. e. lay brothers) appears to be a mistake for *Begars*, Beghards.

26²⁷. *Spoille the cuppe*. Another proof that Caxton had forgotten his English. The Flemish is *spoil den nap*, 'rinse the cup'; the English *spoil* of course never had the sense 'to rinse.'

29¹². *Byledyng* is an attempt at literal interpretation of the French *deduit*, delight.

29¹³. *Serouge* (*serourge*) is properly 'brother-in-law'; it is not clear whether Caxton's rendering *cosen alyed* is a mistranslation, or whether the French word was used at Bruges in the extended sense.

30⁴⁻⁶. This reference to the truce between the English and the Scots is not, as might perhaps be thought, an insertion by Caxton. Michelant considers the truce in question to be that of the year 1340.

30²⁰⁻²³. Michelant's text omits these lines, to the manifest injury of the sense.

35²³⁻²⁵. Caxton seems here to have found his MS. illegible; Michelant's text has 'Fremius [? read *Fremius*] ses voisins Dist qu'el vault bien son argent.'

37²⁻³⁰. This emphatic praise of the writer's craft is not in Michelant; probably it expresses Caxton's own sentiments.

38⁶. *Enprintees*, which Caxton amazingly renders 'enprinted,' is doubtless a mistake for *enpruntes*, borrowed. The occurrence of this mistake shows that the passage must have been in Caxton's original, though it is not in Michelant's text. Caxton's account of the bookseller's stock is much fuller than that in Michelant, but apparently this is not due, as might naturally be supposed, to his own interest in the subject.

44¹⁷. *Formaketh*, literally adopted from the Flemish *vermaect*, repairs.

44²⁶. *Filleule* is god-daughter, not 'daughter.' The Flemish has *dochterkine*, which, though literally = 'little daughter,' was used for 'god-daughter.'

46¹. It is curious that the names beginning with S and T, which appear in Michelant, are omitted by Caxton. Possibly a leaf was missing in his original.

50²². From this line to the end seems to be an addition by Caxton.

[CAXTON'S DIALOGUES]

[Or 'A Book for Travellers,' *Typ. Ant.* i. 315: or
'A Vocabulary,' Blades, ii. 133.]

[TABLE OF CONTENTS.]

FRENSSE.

ENGLISSE.

Cy commence la table		HIER begynneth the table	
De cest prouffitable doctrine,		Of this prouffitable lernynge,	
Pour trouner tout par ordene		For to fynde all by ordre	
Ce que on vouldra aprendre.		That whiche men wylle lerne.	4

	[PAGE]		
Premierment, linuocacion de	la 3	Fyrst, the callyng of the trinite ;	
trinite ;			
Comment on doit chescun saluer ;	4	How every man ought grete othir ;	7
Les meubles aual la mayson ;	¹ beestis 6	The cataylls langyng to the house ;	
Les noms des chars & de beestes ¹ ;	10	The names of flessch and of bestis ;	
Et doysiaulz priues & sauages ;	10	And of hyrdes tame and wylde ;	
Les noms des poyssons de mer ;	11	The names of fysshes of the see ;	
Et des poyssons des Ryuiers ;	12	And of fysshes of the Riuers ;	12
Les noms de compenaiges ;	12	The names of whyte mete ;	
Les noms des fruis darbres ;	13	The names of the fruytes of trees ;	
Les noms des pluseurs arbres ;	13	The names of dinerse trees ;	
Les noms des potages ;	13	The names of potages ;	16
Les noms des communs beourages ;	14	The names of comyn drynkes ;	
La marchandyse des draps	14	The marchandise of clothe	
Des diuerses villes et festes ;	18	Of diuerse townes and fayres ;	
Les marchandises des laines ;	19	The marchandyse of wulle ;	20
Les noms des cuyrs & des peaulx ;	19	The names of hydes and of skynnes ;	
Les noms des apotecaires ;	19	The names of the apotecaries ;	
Les noms des Oyles,	20	The names of Oyles,	
Des couleurs des paintres ;	20	Of the colours of paynters ;	24
Les noms des crasserries,	20	The names of coriars,	
Des aluns et daultres tainctures ;	20	Of alume and of othir colours ;	
Les noms des tous metaulx ;	21	The names of all metals ;	
Les noms des merceries ;	21	The names of merceryes ;	28

[PAGE]

Les noms des plusieurs graines ;	22	The names of diuerse graynes ;	
Des prelatz de saincte eglise,	22	Of the prelates of holy chirche,	
Du pape, cardinaulz, euesques,	22	Of the pope, cardinals, bisshops,	3
Archeuesques, abbes, et officiaulx,	23	Archebisshops, abbotes, and officials,	
Des moynez et gens de lordene ;	23	Of monkes and folke of ordre ;	
De lempereur, roys, et roynes,	22	Of themperour, kynges, and quenes,	
Des ducs, countes, et princes,	24	Of dukes, erles, and princes,	
Barons, cheualiers, escuyers ;	24	Barons, knyghtes, and squyers ;	8
Les noms dhombres et des femmes,	25	The names of men and of wymmen,	
Et des mestiers, selon lordre de	26	And of craftes, after thordre of	
a b c ;		a b c ;	11
Les grandes festes et termes de	28	The grete festes and termes of the	
lan ;	¹ foulous	yeare ;	
Des orfeures, tisserans, & foulons ¹ ,	31	Of goldsmaythes, weeners, and fullers,	
Tondeurs, pigneresses, fileresses ;	32	Sheremen, kempsters, spynsters ;	
Des lormiers et armuriers,	33	Of bridelmakers and armorers,	16
Des tailliers & Vieswarriers, ² taine-	34	Of tayllours and ypholdsters,	P. 2
Des taincturiers ² & drappiers,	35	Of dyers and drapers,	
Des boulengiers & cordewaniers,	35	Of bakers and shoemakers,	
Des escripuains & arceniers,	36	Of skriueners and boumakers,	20
Des moulniers & bouchiers,	37	Of mylnars and bochiers,	
Des poissonners & teliers,	38	Of fysshmongers and of lynweeners,	
Des chandeliers ³ & libraries, ³ chan-	38	Of ketelmakers and librarians,	23
Des gauntiers & corbelliers,	40,	38	Of gloners and of maundemakers,
Des paintureurs & vsuriers,	39	Of paintours and vsuriers,	
Des coureurs de tieulles & destrain.	40	Of tylers and thatchers,	
Des charpentiers & foultriers,	39	Of carpenters and hatmakers,	
Des chauctiers et boursiers,	41	Of cobelers and pursers,	28
Des cousturiers et especiers,	42	Of shepsters and spycers,	
Des coultiers et hosteliers,	42	Of brokers and hosteliers,	
Des touriers et eueliers,	43	Of kepars of prisons and conpers,	
Des mesuriers et messagiers,	44	Of metars and messagiers,	32
Des chartons et changiers,	45	Of carters and chaungers,	
Des moynoyers et pastesiers,	45	Of myntemakers and pybakers,	
Des jougleurs & teneurs,	46	Of pleyers and tawyers,	35
Des vairriers et serruriers,	46	Of makers of greywerke and lokyers,	
Des gorliers et luehiers,	46	Of gorelmakers and joyners,	
Des parcerniers ;	47	Of parchemyn makers ;	
Et les parolles que chescun	49	And the wordes that eueryche	
Pourra apprendre pour aler		May lerne for to goo	40

	[PAGE]	
Dun pays au ville a aultre ;	49	Fro one lande or toune to anothir ;
Et plus aultres raysons		And moo othir resons
Que seroyent trop longues		That shold be over longe
De mettre en cest table.		To sette in this table. 4
En la fin de cest doctrine	50	In the ende of this doctrine
Trouueres ¹ la maniere ¹ Trouuerers		Shall ye fynde the manere
Pour aprendre acompter	51	For to lerne rekene 7
Par liures, par soulz, par deniers.		By poundes, by shelynges, by pens.
Vostre recepte et vostre myse		Your reeyte and your gyuing oute
Raportes tout en somme.		Brynge it all in somme.
Faittes diligence daprendre.		Doo diligence for to lerne.
Fuyes oyseusete, petyz et grandes,		Flee ydlenes, smal and grete, 12
Car tous vices en sount sourdans.		For all vices springen therof.

Tres bonne doctrine	Ryght good lernyng
Pour aprendre	For to lerne
Briefment fransoys et engloys.	Shortly frenssh and englyssh. 16

3. O V nom du pere,	In the name of the fadre,
Et du filz,	And of the soone,
Et du sainte esperite,	And of the holy ghoost,
Veul commencier	I wyll begynne 20
Et ordonner ung livre,	And ordeyne this book,
Par le quel on pourra	By the whiche men shall mowe
Roysonnablement entendre	Resonably vnderstande
Fransoys et engloys,	Frenssh and englyssh, 24
Du tant comme cest escript	Of as moche as this writing
Pourra contenir et estendre ;	Shall conteyne and stratche ;
Car il ne peult tout comprendre ;	For he may not alle comprise ; 27
Mais ce quon ny trouuera	But that which can not be founden
Declaire en cestui	Declared in this
Pourra on trouver ailleurs,	Shall be founde somewhere els,
En aultres liures.	In othir bookes.
Mais sachiez pour voir	But knowe for trouthe 32
Que es lignes de cest aucteur	That in the lynes of this auctour
Sount plus de parolles et de raysons	Ben moo wordes and reasons
Comprinses, et de responses,	Comprised, and of ansuers,
Que ² en moult daultres linres. ² Que	Than in many othir bookes. 36
Qui ceste liure vouldra aprendre	Who this booke shall wylle lerne
Bien pourra entreprendre	May well entreprise or take on honde

Marchandises dun pays a lautre,
Et cognoistre maintes denrees
Que ' lui seroient bon achetes ^{1 Que}

On vendues pour riche deuenir.
Aprendes ce liure diligement;
Grande prouffyt y gyst vrayement.

OR scaues quil affiert ^[CH. I.]
Quil ait du tout vne partie.

Quand vous alles par les rues,
Et vous encountres auleuns
Que vous cognossies,
Ou² quilz soyent de vostre cognois-
sance, ^{2 On}

Soyes ysuel et apparaillies
De luy ou deulx premier saluer,
Silestousilssouzhommesde valeur.
Ostes vostre chappron
Pour dames & damoyseyllys;
Se ilz ostant leur chaperon,
Sy le remettes de vous mayns.
En telle maniere

Les poes saluer:
"Sire, dieu vous garde!"

C'est le plus bryef
Que on puise dyre
Aux gens en saluant.

On, en aultres vsages:—

"Syre, vous soyés bien venus."

"Vous, dame ou damoyseille,
Vous soyés la bien venu."

"Sire, dieu vous doinst bon jour."

"Dame, bon jour vous doinst nostre
sire."

"Compaignon ou amye,
Vous soies le bien venus."

"Que faictes vous? comment vous
est?"

"Bien; que bien vous aies."

"On aues este si longement?"

Marchandises frooneland toanothir,
And to knowe many wares
Which to hym shalbe good to be
boust ⁴

Or solde for riche to become.
Lerne this book diligently;
Grete prouffyt lieth therin truly.

NOW knowe what behoueth ⁸
That he haue of alle a partie.

Whan ye goo by the streetes,
And ye mete ony
That ye knowe, ¹²
Or that they be of your knowe-
lech,

Be swyft and redy
Hym or hem first to grete, ¹⁶
Yf he be or they be men of valure.
Doo of your hood

For ladies and damoyseilles;
Yf they doo of their hood, ²⁰
So sette it on agayn with your handis.
In such manere

May ye salewe them: ^{P. 4.}
"Syre, god you kepe!" ²⁴

That is the shortest
That one may saye
To the peple in salewyng.
Or, in othir vsages:— ²⁸

"Sire, ye be welcome."

"Ye, lady or damoyseille,
Ye ben welcome."

"Syre, god gyue you good daye." ³²

"Dame, good daye giue you our
lord."

"Felawe or frende,
Ye be welcome." ³⁶

"What do ye? how is it with
you?"

"Well; that well mote ye haue."

"Where haue ye ben so longe?" ⁴⁰

Je ne vous vey piccha."	I haue not seen you in longe tyme."	
"Jay este longement hors du pays."	"I haue ben longe out of the contre."	
"En quel pays ?"	"In what contre ?"	
"Sire, ce seroit	"Syre, that shold be	4
Trop a racompter ;	Ouermoche for to telle ;	
Mais sil vous plaist aucune chose	But if you please any thyng	
Que ie puisse fayre,	That I may doo,	
Commandes le moy	Commaunde it me	8
Comme a celui	As to hym	
Qui volentiers le feroit."	That gladly shall doo it."	
"Sire, grand mercy	"Syre, gramercy	
De vous courtoyses parolles	Of your courtoys wordes	12
Et de vostre bonne volente ;	And of your good wyll ;	
Dieu le vous mire !"	God reward you !"	
"Dieu le me laisse deseruyr !	"God late me deserue it !	
Sachies certainement ¹	Knowe ye certaynely	16
¹ certaincint	That ye be not	
Que vous ne y estes	Nothyng deceyued ⁵ ,	
Point engaignies ² ,	⁵ deceyued	
² eugaignies	For that wold I doo	
Car ce vous feroye ie,	For you and for youris.	20
Pour vous et pour les vostres.	T o god I you commaunde.	
A dieu vous comande.	I take leue of you."	
Je prenge congie ³ a vous."	Ansuere thus :	
³ cougie	"Our lorde conduyte you !"	24
Respondes ainsi :	"To god mote ye be commaunded !"	
"Nostre sire vous conduyse !"	"God you haue in his holy kepyng !"	
"A dieu soyes vous commandes !"	"Goo ye to god.	
"Dieu vous ait en sa sainte garde !"	Grete me the lady	28
P. 5. "Allez a dieu ⁴ .	(Or the damyselle)	
⁴ dieu	Of your house	
Salues moy la dame	(Or of your heberow),	
(Ou la damoysele)	Your wyf, your children,	32
De vostre mayson	Your husbonde,	
(Ou de vostre hostel),	Your sones and your doughtres,	
Vostre femme, vous enfans,	Alle your meyne.	
Vostre mary,	Also recommaunde me	36
Vostre fyltz et vous filles,	To my lorde,	
Toute vostre maisnye.	To my yong lordes,	
Si me recomandes	To my lady,	
A mon seigneur,	To my yong lady,	40
A mes damoyseauls,		
A ma dame,		
A ma damoysele,		

A vostre pere et a vostre mere,
 A vostre tayon et a vostre taye,
 A vostre oncle et a vostre aunte,
 A vostre cosyns et a vostre cosynes,
 A vous cousyns germainis,
 A vostre nepleux & a vostre nieces,
 Qui sont enfans de vostre frere
 Ou de vostre socur.

Vous freres, vous socurs,
 Ne loublies mye."

"Je le vous feray volentiers.

A dieu vous command."

"Or alles a dieu."

Cy finent les salutations

Et les responses.

OR mestoet auant parler [CH. II.]
 Daultres choses necessaires :

Cest a sauoyr des besongnes
 Que on vse aual le maison,
 De quoy on ne peult synon.
 De la maison premiers diray,
 En auenture, se besoing est.

La maison bien ordonne
 Doybt estre bien fenestree
 De pluseurs fenestres
 Par quoy il ait grand clarte.
 Il y affiert aux chambres
 Solliers, greniers.

QVi vin veult maintenir [CH. III.]
 Conuient auoir chieilliers

Et vne basse chambre
 Pour prendre aisement.

Ores vous conuient auoir lits ;

Lyts des plummes ;
 Pour les pources suz gesir,
 Lyts de bourre ;

Sarges, tapites,
 Kieultes poyntes
 Pour les lits couurir ;
 Couuertoyrs ainsi ;

To your fadre and to your modre,
 To your belfadre & to your beldame,
 To your eme & to your aunte,
 To your cosyns and to your nieces,
 To your cosyns germayns, 5
 To your neuces & to your nieces,
 Whiche ben children of your brother
 Or of your suster. 8

Your brethern, your sustres,
 Forgete them not."

"I shal do it for you gladly.

To god I commaunde you." 12

"Now goo to god."

Thus enden the salutations

And the ansueris.

NOW standeth me for to speke 16
 Of othir thynges necessarie :

That is to saye of thinges
 That ben vsed after the hous,
 Of whiche me may not be withoute.
 Of the hous first I shall saye, 21
 On auenture, if it be to doo.

The hous well ordeyned
 Ought to be well wyndowed 24
 Of diuerse wyndowes
 By which it haue grete light.
 Hit behoueth to the chambres
 Loftes and garetis. 28

WHo wyne wyll mayntene **P. 6.**
 Behoueth to haue selers

And a lowe chambre
 For to take his easement. 32

Now must ye haue beddes ;
 Beddes of fetheris ;
 For the poure to lye on,
 Beddes of flockes ; 36

Sarges, tapytes,
 Quiltes paynted
 For the beddes to couere ;
 Couerlettes also ; 40

Bankers qui sont beaulx ;	Bankers that ben fayr ;	
Dessous le lite vng calys ;	Under the bedde a chalon ;	
Estrain dedens ;	Strawe therin ;	
Bancs, chaiers,	Benches, chayers,	4
Lesons, selles ;	Lystes, stoles ;	
Pots de keure, chaudrens,	Pottes of coppre, kawdrons,	
Chaudiers, paiels,	Ketellis, paines,	
Bachins, lauoirs,	Basyns, lauours,	8
Pots de terre,	Pottes of erthe,	
Cannes de terre	Cannes of erthe	
Pour aller al cawe ;	For to go to the watre ;	
Ces choses trouueres vous	Thise thinges shall ye fynde	12
En le potterye.	In the potterye.	
S e vous aues de quoy,	Y f ye haue wherof,	
Faictes que vous ayes	Doo that ye haue	
Ouurages destain,	Werkes of tynne,	16
Pots destain ¹ et cannes,	Pottes of tynne and cannes,	
Cannes de deux lots,	Cannes of two stope,	
Cannes dun sestier,	Cannes of a sextier,	
Lotz et demy lotz,	Stopes and half stopes,	20
Pintes et demy pintes.	Pintes and half pintes.	
Ung lot est appelle	A stope is called	
En aucun lieu ² vng quart.	In somme place a quarte.	
Ce sont les mesures	Thise ben the mesures	24
Que je ³ scay nommer :	That I can name :	
Mais les bouteilles	But the botellis	
De-tain, de boz, de cuir.	Of tyn, of wode, of lether,	
Treueue on de toutes manieres.	Men fynd of all maneris.	28
O r vous conuient auoir	N ow must ye haue	
Platteaux destain,	Platers of tyn,	
P. 7. Escuyelles. sausserons,	Disshe, saussers,	
Sallieres, trenchores ;	Sallyers, trenchours ;	32
Ces choses trouueres	Thise thinges shall ye fynde	
De boz et de terre.	Of tree and of erthe.	
Couuercles de keuer,	Couuercles of coppre,	
De terre, et de fer,	Of erthe, and of yron,	36
Or apres vng esculier,	Now after a disshe fat,	
La on met dedens	Where me leyeth therin	
Les deuantdittes choses.	The forsaid thinges.	
L es louches de boz,	A nd the spones of tree,	40

Les louches dargent,
 Metton la on veult,
 En plus seure garde.
Le louche de pot entour le feu ;
 Trepier pour asseoir sus ;
 Sur laistre appartient
 Laigne ou tourbes,
 Deux brandeurs de fer,
 Ung estenelle, ung greyl.
Ung grauwet,
 Coutieaulx pour taillier
 Ce quon voudra,
 Ung cuntel de poree
 Pour taillier la poree.
Hanaps dargent,
 Hanaps dorees,
 Coupes door,
 Hanaps a pies ;
 Ces choses mettes
 En vostre huche ou escrijn ;
 Vos joyaulx en vostre forchier
 Que on ne les emble.
Plente des linchieux,
 Nappes, touwailles.
 Pour faire a nous aulx
 Et saulses parmi le stamine,
 Vous conient¹ auoir ^{1 conient}
 Ung mortier, ung pestiel.
A la perche pendent vos vestures,
 Manteaulx, sourcorps,
 Heuques, clocques,
 Cottes, pourpoints,
 Vestures, fourrures,
 Vestures diuer et destee ;
 Les oreilliers sur le lite ;
 Sur le queuerchief
 Chemises, brayes,
 A tout le braieul.
Quand vous estes desvestues
 On treuve fourrures

The spones of siluer,
 That dooe² men where they wylle,
 In most sure kepyng. ^{2 dooe}
The ladle of the pot about the fyre;
 Treuet for to sette it on ; 5
 Vpon the herthe belongeth
 Woode or turnes,
 Two andyrons³ of yron, ^{3 andyrons} 8
 A tonge, a gredyron.
A flessch hoke,
 Knyues for to cutte
 That what me shall wylle, 12
 A choppyng knyf
 for to choppe wortes.
Cuppes of silver,
 Cuppes gylte, 16
 Couppes of goold,
 Cuppes with feet ;
 Thise things set ye
 In your whutche or cheste ; 20
 Your jewellis in your forcier
 That they be not stolen.
Plente of shetes,
 Bordclothes, towellis. 24
 For to make to us garlyk
 And sauses thorugh the strayner,
 Ye muste haue
 A morter, a pestyll. 28
On the perche hongen your clothes,
 Mantellis, frockes,
 Heukes, clokcs,
 Cotes, doublettes, 32
 Clothes, furies,
 Wynter clothes and of somer ;
 The pelowes on the bedde ;
 Upon the keuerchief 36
 Chertes, briches,
 With the paunter⁴. ^{4 paunter}
Whan ye be vnclothed
 Me fyndeth furies 40

Descurieus¹, daigneaulx, ¹ Descurlens
Plichons de lieures et de conins.

Mettes en le tresoir

Vostre pain, vostre fourmage,

Vostre bure, vostre viande,

Et aultres companages,

Le relief de la table.

Faictes quil y aist du seel

Et des voires.

Cy fine le tierce chapitre.

OR entendes, petys & grands, [CH. IV.]
Je vous dirai maintenant

Dune aultre matere

La quele ie comence.

Se vous estes maries,

Et vous aues femme,

Et vous ayes marye,

Se vous maintenes paisiblement,

Que vous voisins ne disent

De vous fors que bien :

Ce seroit virgoingne.

Se vous aues pere & mere,

Si les honnoures tousiours ;

Faictes leur honneur ;

Deportes les ;

Car selon le commandement

Et conseil de cathon,

Les doibt en honnourer ;

Car il dist en son liure :

“Honnoure pere & mere.”

Se vous aues enfans,

Si les chastoyes de la verge,

Et les instrues

De bonnes meurs

Le temps quilz soient jofnes ;

P. 9. Les envoyes a lescole

Aprendre lire et escripre,

quilz ne resambloient bestes.

Soyes debonnair

Enuers toutes gens—

Of beuers and of lombes,

Pylches of hares and of conyes.

Sette into the cupbort

Your brede, your chese,

Your butter, your mete,

And othir white mete,

The leuyng of the table.

Doo that ther be salte

And glases.

Here endeth the thirde chapitre.

Now understande, litell and grete,
I shall saye you right forth 12

Of an othir matere

The whiche I wyll begynne.

Yf ye be maried,

And ye haue a wyfe,

And ye haue a husbonde,

So mayntene you pesibly,

That your neyghbours saye not

Of you othirwyse than well :

Hit shold be shame.

If ye haue fader and moder

So worshippe them alleway ;

Doo to hem worshipp ;

Forbere them ;

For after the commaundement

And the counseill of cathon,

Men ought to worshippe them ; 28

For he saith in his booke :

“Worshippe fader and moder.”

Yf ye haue children,

So chastyse them with the rodde, 32

And enforme them

With good maners

the tyme that they be yong ;

Sende them to the scole

To lerne rede and to write,

That they resemble not bestis.

Be ye buxom

Vnto alle folke—

Enuers vous seruans :
 Penses quilz soyent
 Aussi bons comme vous ;
 Ne le despites point.
Comandes eux vostre volente
 En tele maniere :
 "Margote, prengne de l'argent,
 Va a la boucherye,
 Sy achates de lechar."
 Celle respondera :
 "Quelles chars voules vous ?
 Voules vous chars de porc
 A le verde saulse ?
 Char du buef salle
 Serra bonne a la moustard ;
 La Fresshe aux aulx.
 Se mieulx ames
 Char de mouton¹ ou daigniel,
 De genise ou de viel, ^{1 mouton}
 soit rosty ou au browet,
 Je lachateray volentiers."
 "Nennil², mais achatte ^{2 Nennil}
 Char de bachon ou de chieuerel ;
 Si nous bargaigne
 De la venyson,
 Soyt de porc sengler,
 Soyt de serf ou de bisse ;
 Sy latourne au noir poiure
 Quand tu larras achatte.
Va en la poillaillerie,
 Achatte de poulettis,
 Une poulle & deux pouchins.
 Mais nulle chappon
 Ne nul coc napportes.
 Ne plouuier,
 Wydecos, roussignoulz,
 Maussons, masanges,
 Auwes, annettes,
 Coulons, piuions,
 Boutoirs, tourterolles.

Vnto your seruauents :
 Thynke that they be
 As good as ye ;
 Despyse them not. 4
Commaunde them your wyll
 In suche manere :
 "Margret, take of the siluer,
 Goo to the flessshamel, 8
 Bye ther of the flessch."
 She shall ansuer agayn :
 "What flesshe wyll ye ?
 Wylle ye flessch of porke 12
 With the grene sauce ?
 Flessch of bueff salted
 Shall be good with the mustard ;
 The fresssh with gharlyk. 16
 Yf ye better loue
 Flessch of moton or of lambe,
 Of an hawgher or of a calfe,
 Is it rosted, or els with browet, 20
 I shall bye it with good wyll."
 "Nay, but bye
 Flessch of bacon or of a gheet ;
 So chepe for vs 24
 Of the venyson,
 Be it of wylde boor,
 Be it of herte, of hyndecalf ;
 Dyght it with broun pepre 28
 Whan thou shalt haue bought it.
Goo into the pultrie,
 Bye poulettis,
 One poulet & two chekens, 32
 But no capon
 Ne no cocke bringe not,
 Ne plouier,
 Wodecoks, nyghtyngalis, 36
 Sparowes, meesen, P. 10
 Ghees, donkes,
 Downes, pygeons,
 Butores, turtellis. 40

Limoges, pertris,

Alouwes, paons,

Chuynes, eignes,

Vieses gelines :—

IE suis malade,

Tel char me greueroit ;

Je ne le poroye digerer.”

“ Sire, vous men aues

Biaucop plus nommes

Que ien cuide achatter.

Vous estes si tenres,

Vous pourries maisement

Menger char de cheuaulx,

De tors, de muletz,

De poutrains, de iuments.”

Encores sont aultres bestes

Dont on na cure de mengier :

Loups, reynards, fouines,

Olifans, lupars, catz,

Singes, asnes, chiens.

Ourse mengue on bien ;

Si faitton chieures.

On ne mengue point

Aigles, griffons,

Espreuiers, faucons,

Oistoirs, escouffles.

Des bestes venimeuses :—

Serpens, lasartz, scorpions,

Mouches, veers ;

Qui de ces veers sera morse

Il luy faudra triacle ;

Se ce non, il en moroit.

Or apres ores des poissons.

DEs poissons poez oyer

Les noms dauleuns,

Non mie de trestouts,

Car je ne les scauroye ^{reconoistre}

Comment tres tous cognoistre ¹ ;

11. Ainsi ne font les maronniers.

Premiers des poissons de mer :

Heth hennes, partrichs,

Larkes, pecoks,

Storkes, swannes,

Olde hennes :—

4

I am seeke,

Suche flessch shold greue me ;

I shall not mowe dygeste it.”

“ Syre, ye haue to me

8

Many mo named

Than I wende to bye.

Ye be so tendre,

Ye may euyll

12

Ete flessch of horses,

Of bulles, of mules,

Of coltes, of mares.”

Yet ben ther othir bestes

16

Wherof men recche not to ete :

Wulues, foxes, fichews,

Olifaunts, lupardis, cattes,

Apes, asses, houndes.

20

A bere, men ete well ;

So doo men ghotes.

Men ete not

Eygles, griffons,

24

Sperhawkes, faucons,

Haukes, kytes.

Of bestes venemous :—

Serpentes, lizarts, scorpions,

28

Flies, wormes ;

Who of thise wormes shall be byten

He must have triacle ;

Yf not that, he shall deye.

32

Now herafter shall ye here of fissh.

OF the fisshes may ye here

The names of somme,

Not of alle,

36

For I ne wote not

How alle to knowe ;

Also ne doo not the maronniers.

First of fisshes of the see :

40

De la mer vous viennent
 Balainnes, porc de mer,
 Cabeliau, plays, esclefins,
 Sugles, rayes,
 Merlens, esparlens, rouges,
 Maqueriaux, mulets,
 Bresmes, aloses, esturgeon,
 Frescz herenes, congres,
 Herenes sorees.
Daultre poissons
 De riuieres, mengies :
 Carpres, anguilles,
 Lu[c]es, becques, becquets,
 Tenques, perques,
 Roches, creuiches,
 Loques, gouuions,
 Saulmon de pluseurs maniers,
 Saulmon de la meuse,
 Saulmon de scoche,
 Garnars, oysters, moules.
 Qui plus en scet plus, en nomme ;
 Car ie ne scay de plus parler.

OR nommons les compenages
 Et ce quon en fait.

Premierment laict et bure,
 Fromages dengleterre,
 Fromages de champayne,
 De brye, de berghes,
 De vaches, de brebys,
 Fromages de chieures ;
 Oefs de gelynes, dauwe,
 Oefs dannettes.
 De laict et doefs
 Faitton flans ;
 De laict¹ bouly a le flour¹ laicts
 Faitton rastons,
 Et de chars pastees ;
 De craisme faitton bure ;
 De laict de brebis
 Faitton gaufres ;

Fro the see to you come
 Whales, pourpays,
 Coddelyng, plays, haddoks,
 Sooles, thornbaks, 4
 Whityng, sprotte, rogettis,
 Makerell, molettis,
 Bremes, alouses, sturgeon,
 Fres-h hering, congres, 8
 Reed heeryng.
Of othir fisshes
 Of the river, ete :
 Carpes, eelis, 12
 Luses, pikes, pikerellis,
 Tenches, perches,
 Roches, creuyches,
 Loches, gogeorns, 16
 Samon of diuerse maners,
 Samon of the mase,
 Samon of scotland,
 Shrimpes, oystres, muskles. 20
 Who knoweth more, name he more ;
 For I ne knowe no more to speke.
Now name we the white mete
 And that wherof is made. 24
 First mylke and butter,
 Chese of englond,
 Chese of champayne,
 Of brye, of berowe, 28
 Of kien, of sheep,
 Chese of gheet ;
 Egges of hennes, of ghees,
 Egges of dokes. 32
 Of mylke and of egges
 Men make flawnes ;
 Of mylke soden with the flour
 Men make printed cakes, 36
 And of flesshe pasteyes ;
 Of kreme make me butter ;
 Of the mylke of sheep
 Make men wafres ; 40

12. Wasteletz, rastons,

Furent oubliés.

DE fruit ores nommer

Poires, pommes, proumes,

Cherises, fourd[r]ines,

Moures, freses, noix,

Pesques, nesples,

Figes, roisin,

Amandes, dades.

LEs noms des arbres :

Porrier, pommier, cherisier,

Pesquier, figier, mourier,

Nesplier, prounier¹, chesne, ^{1 prounier}

Fresne, gaucquier, Olinier

Saulx, espinier, palmier.

Desoubz ces arbres

Sont herbes souef² flairans. ^{2 souef}

Il ya roses vermeilles, blances,

Mente, confite, et graine,

Fleurdelyts, ouppe,

Et hayes es prets.

Es boys sont³ les verdures. ^{3 sont}

Grouseillers, grouselles,

Les treuue on souuent

En gardins sur les mottes.

Eus es preets est herbes

Dont⁴ on fait faing; ^{4 Dont}

Sy a des cardons et ortyes;

Encore sont en les gardins

Rouges coulles et blanches,

Porions, oignons⁵, ^{5 oignons}

Betes, cherfeul, persin,

Saulge, ysoppe, tymon,

Laittues, pourcelaine,

Querson, gelouffre,

Naueaulx⁶, aulx, fenculle, ^{6 Naueaulx}

Espinces, borages.

CE sont les pottages :

Poys, fenues;

Garnee quon fait de bled,

Wastles, cyrekakis,

Were forgotten.

OF fruit shall ye here named

Peres, apples, plommes, 4

Cheryes, sloes,

Morberies, strawberies, notes,

Pesshes, medliers,

Fyggis, reysins, 8

Almandes, dates.

THe names of trees :

Peretree, apple tree, cheryetree,

Pesshe tree, fygtree, morbery tree,

Medliertree, plomtree, ooke, 13

Asshe, nokertree, olynetree,

Wylough, thorne, palmetree.

Vnder thise trees 16

Ben herbes suete smellyng.

There ben roses reed, white,

Mynte, confyte, and grayne,

Lelyes, hoppes, 20

And hedges in medowes.

In wodes ben the verdures,

Brembles, bremble beries,

Ther is founden ofte 24

In gardyns on the mottes.

Within the medewis is the grasse

Wherof men make heyne;

So ben ther thistles and nettles; 28

Yet ben in the gardynes

Rede cool and white,

Porreette, oynyons,

Betes, cheruyll, persely, 32

Sauge, ysoppe, tyme,

Letews, porselane,

Kersses, geloffres,

Rapes. gharlyk, fenell, 36

Spynache, borage.

THise ben the potages :

Pesen, benes; 39

Furmente whiche is made of whete,

Chaudel pour les malades,
Gruwell et porrees.

CE sont les buuraiges :
Vin de rin et dansay¹, ^{1 dansay}

Vin de beane et de germole,

Vin fransoys et de spayne,

Muskadel & bastard,

Vin dosoye et de garnate,

Vin de gascoyne,

Maluesye, romenye,

Vin cuit, vin gregois ;

Ypocras & clarey sont fait

De vin & bonnes espices ;

Blanc vin, vin vermeil, ^(Cx. merneil)

Miel, mies,

Sernoise dangleteere,

Sernoise dalemayne ;

Sydre est fait de pommes ;

Boulie est faite

Diauwe & de leuain,

Et de tereheul.

Fontaine boit ou bien.

Liauwe boient les bestes ;

Si bue² on les toilles. ^{2 bue}

DAultres choses auns attendre, [CH. V.]
Endementiers quil mesouient,

Vous veul deuiscer et aprendre.

Se vous voules bergaignier

Draps ou aultres marchandises,

Sy alles a le halle

Qui est ou marchiet ;

Sy montes les degretz ;

La trouueres les draps :

Draps mesles,

Rouge drap ou vert,

Bleu asuret,

Gaune, vermeil,

Entrepers, moret,

Royet, esquieliet,

Saye blanche & bleu,

Caudell for the seke,

Growell and wortes.

THise ben the drynkes : P. 13
Rynyssh wyn and of elzeter, 4

Wyn of beane and of germole,

Frenssh wyn and of spayne,

Muscadel and bastard,

Wyn of oseye and of garnade, 8

Wyn of gascoyne,

Malueseye, romeneye,

Wyn soden, wyn greek ;

Ypocras and clarey ben made 12

Of wyn and good spices ;

White wyn, rede wyn,

Hony, mede,

Ale of englund, 16

Byre of alemayne ;

Syther is made of apples ;

Boulye is made

Of water and of leuayn, 20

And of wurte.

Welle watre drynke me well.

Watre drynke the bestes ; 23

So wesshe me with all lynnenclothis.

OF othir thinge withoute taryeng,
Whiles that I remembre,

I wyll to you deuise and teche.

Yf ye wyll bergayne 28

Wullen cloth or othir marchandise,

So goo to the halle

Whiche is in the market ;

So goo vpon the steyres ; 32

There shall ye fynde the clothes :

Clothes medleyed,

Red cloth or grene,

Blyew y-asured, 36

Yelow, reed,

Sad blew, morreey,

Raye, chekeryd,

Saye white and blew, 40

Escarlate en grain.

SY poes commencer
Par tele salutation

Comme il est en primier chapitle.

14. "Dame, que faïttes vous laulne
De ces draps,
Ou que vault le drap entier?
Embrieff parler, combien laulne?"

"Sire, rayson;

Le vous en feray rayson;

Vous layres au bon marchie."

"Voir, pour cattel,

Dame, il conient¹ gaignier. ¹ conient

Gardes que ien paiera."

"Quatre soulz de laulne,

Sil vous plaist."

"Ce ne seroit mie sens.

Pour tant vouldroie je auoir

Bonne² escarlate!" ² Bonne

"Vous aues droit,

Se vous puiſſes.

Mais iay encore tel

Qui nest mie du meillour,

Que ie ne donroye point

Pour sept souldz."

"Je vous en croys bien;

Mais ce nest mye drap

De tant dargent,

Ce scaues vous bien!

Ce que vous en laires

Le sera³ vendre." ³ See the Notes.

"Sire, que vault il?"

"Dame, il me vouldroit

Bien trois souls."

"Cest mal offert,

Ou trop demande;

Encores ameroie mieulx

Quil fust dor in vostre eserin."

"Damoyſſelle, vous ne perderes

Ja croix;

Scarlet in grayne.

SO may ye begynne
By suche gretynge

As it is in the first chapitre. 4

"Dame, what hold ye the elle
Of this cloth?

Or what is worth the cloth hole?

Inshortetoſpeke, how moche thelle?"

"Syre, resone; 9

I shall doo to you resone;

Ye shall haue it good cheep."

"Ye, truly, for catell, 12

Dame, me must wyne.

Take hede what I shall paye."

"Four shelynges for the elle,

Yf it you plesse you." 16

"Hit ne were no wysedom.

For so moche wold I haue

Good scarlete!"

"Ye haue right 20

Yf ye maye.

But I haue yet somme

Whiche is not of the beste,

Whiche I wold not yeue 24

For seuen shelynges."

"I you bileue well;

But this is no suche cloth

Of so moche money, 28

That knowe ye well!

This that ye shall leue

Shall be solde."

"Syre, what is it worth?" 32

"Dame, it were worth to me

Well thre shellynges."

"That is euyll boden,

Or to moche axed; 36

Yet had I leuer

That it were gold in your cheste."

"Damoyſſelle, yeshold not lese theron

Neuer a crosse; 40

Mais dittes acertes
 Comment je lauray
 Sans riens laisser."
 "Je le vous donray a vng mot :
 Certes, se vous le aues,
 Vous en paieres chinq souls
 De tant daulnes
 Que vous en prenderes ;
 Car ie nen¹ lairay riens²." ^{1 neu 2 riens}
 "Dame, que vaudroit dont
 Longues parolles ?
 Tailles pour moy une pair de robes."
 "Combien en tailleray ie ?"
 "Tant que vous quidies
 Que mestier mest
 Pour vng sourcote,
 Pour vng cote,
 Pour vne henque,
 Pour vne paire de chausses."
 "Sire, il vous en fauldra³." ^{3 enfauldra}
 Bien quinse aulnes."
 "De par dieu, tailles les.
 De quelle largesse est il ?"
 "De deulx aulnes et demye."
 "Cest bonne largesse.
 Tailles a lautre deboute."
 "Cest tout ung, par mon alme !
 Mais ie le feroy volentiers."
 "Dame, mesures bien."
 "Sire, ie ne men confesseray ia
 De ce que ie vous detenray."
 "Dame, ce scay ie bien ;
 Si ie ne vous creusse
 Ieuis appelle le mesureur."
 "Sire, sil vous plaist,
 On lappellera."
 "Nennil⁴ voir, dame," ^{4 Nennil}
 Ie me tieng bien
 Content de vous ;
 Car il me semble

But saye certainly
 How shall I haue it
 Withoute thyng to leue."
 "I shall gyue it you at one worde: 4
 Certaynly, if ye haue it,
 Ye shall paye fyue shellyngs
 For so many elles P. 15
 Whiche ye shall take ; 8
 For I wyll abate no thyng."
 "Dame, what shall auaylle thenne
 Longe wordes ?
 Cutte for me a pair of gounes." 12
 "How moche shall I cutte ?"
 "Also moche as ye wene
 As me shall nede 16
 For a surcote,
 For a cote,
 For an hewke,
 For a pair hosen."
 "Sir, it you behoueth 20
 Well fiften elles."
 "In goddes name, cutte them.
 Of what brede is it ?"
 "Of two ellis and an half." 24
 "That is good br.de.
 Cutte at that othir ende."
 "Hit is all one, by my soule !
 But I shall doo it gladly." 28
 "Dame, mete well."
 "Sire, I shall never shrine me therof
 Of that I shall with-holde yow."
 "Dame, that knowe I well ; 32
 If I had not trusted you
 I had called the metar."
 "Sire, yf it plese you,
 He shall be called." 36
 "Nay truly, dame,
 I holde me well
 Content with you ;
 For me semeth 40

Que vous manes ¹ bien fait. ¹ manes	That ye haue to me well done.	
Ployes le de par dien."	Folde it up in goddes name."	
"Non ² feray, sauue le vostre grace ;	"I shall not, sauf your grace ;	
Je veul que vous mesures." ² Nou	I wyll that ye mete it."	4
"Dame, puis que ie me tieng	"Dame, syth that I me holde	
Plainement content,	Playnly content,	
Et puis que bien me souffist,	And sith it well me suffyseth,	
Il nest besoin de le remesurer.	It is no nede to mete it agayn.	8
16. Tien, valton, si le porte,	Holde thou, boye, and bere it ;	
Tu auras vng mayll.	Thou shalt haue an haltpeny.	
Or, dame, combien monte	Now, dame, how moche cometh it to,	
Ce que iay de vous ? "	This that I haue of you ? "	12
"Sire, se vous me baillies	"Syre, yf ye gyue to me	
Disenoof souls,	xix shellyngs,	
Vous me paieries bien ;	Ye shall paye me well ;	
Tant me debues vous."	So moche ye owe me."	16
"Damoyselle, tenez, comptez."	"Damoyselle, holde, telle."	
"Quelle monnoye	"What moneye	
Me donnez vous ? "	Gyue ye to me ? "	
"Bonne monnoye ;	"Good moneye ;	20
Ce sont gros dangletere ;	Thise ben grotes of englond ;	
Tels y a ³ de flaundres ; ³ ya	Suche ther be of flaundres ;	
Patards et demi patards ;	Plackes and half plackes ;	
Les vieulx gros dangletere	The olde grotes of englond	24
Qui valent chincque deniers ;	Which be worth v pens ;	
Les nouueaulx valent iiij. deniers ;	The newe be worth foure pens ;	
Vous le debues bien seavoir,	Ye ought well to knowe,	27
Qui tant dargent recepuës."	That so moche moneye receyue ⁶ ."	
"Vous dittes voir, sire."	"Ye saye trouthe, sire."	⁶ receyue
"Mais vous ameries mieulx	"But ye had leuer	
Florins ⁴ du rin, ⁴ Florius	Rynysh guldrens,	
Escutz du roy,	Scutes of the kyng,	32
Royaulx nobles dangletere,	Ryallis nobles of englond,	
Salutz door lyons,	Salews of gold lyons,	
Viez estrelins deniers."	Olde sterlingis pens."	
"Cest tout bonne monneye ;	"This is all good moneye ;	36
Mais que ie le puisse doner ? "	Ye, and I may gyue it oute ? "	
"Oyl, vous lez donerez ⁵ bien ⁵ aloneriez	"Yes, ye shall gyue it oute well	
Dedains la ville	Within the toune	
Et par tout le pays,	And all aboute the contre,	40

En toutes denrees,
 En toutes marchandyses."
 "Biau sire, ie me loe de vous ;
 Si que sil vous falloit
 Aulcune denree
 Dont ie me mesle,
 Ou que jay entremayns,
 Vous le pourries emporter
 Sans ¹ maille sans ² denier ; ¹ sans
² sans
 Sy bien maues paiet."
 "Tres grand merchis !
 Sachies que mon argent
 Vous aries deuant ³ ung aultre.
 Ce seroit droit ³ denant
 Pour vostre debonairete,
 Pour la courtoysie
 Qui est en vous."
 "Ce nest mye
 Le derrain argent
 Que vous ares de moy,
 Comment ce que soit le premier.

CAR il men fault ale fois,
 Et as mes compaignons,
 Draps de maintes manieres,
 De pluseurs villes,
 De loundres, de euerwik,
 De bristow, de bathon,
 De paris, de roaen,
 De bruges, de gaund,
 De ypres, de tournay,
 De lylle, de dixmude,
 De menin, de comines,
 De bailloil, de poperinghes,
 De denremond, daloste,
 De sainte omer, de valenciene.
 Des brouxellis, de malins,
 De louuain, dannuers.

A Insi ie pense a aller,
 Sil plaist a dieu,
 A le feste de bruges,

In all peny worthes,
 In all marchandyses."
 "Fairsire, I am well plesyd with you ;
 Were it so that ye failed 4
 Ony ware
 Of whiche I medle with,
 Or that I haue under hande,
 Ye may bere it a-waye 8
 Withoute halpeny or peny ;
 So well haue ye me payd."
 "Right grete gramercy ! P. 1
 Wyte ye that ⁴ my siluer 12
 Ye shall haue tofore an othir.
 Hit were right ⁴ that that
 For your goodlynes,
 For the courtosye 16
 That is in you."
 "It ne ⁵ is not ⁵ en
 The last siluer
 That ye shal haue of me, 20
 How be it that this is the first.

FOR me behoueth othir while,
 And to my felaws,
 Clothes of many mauers, 24
 Of many townes,
 Of london, of yorke,
 Of bristow, of bathe,
 Of parys, of roen, 28
 Of bruges, of gaunt,
 Of ypre, of dornyk,
 Of ryselle, of dixmuthe,
 Of menyn, of comynes, 32
 Of belle, of poperyng,
 Of dendremonde, of aloste,
 Of saint omers, of valensynes,
 Of brussels, of mechelyne, 36
 Of louayn, of andwerp.

A Lso I thinke to goo,
 Yf it plaise to god,
 To the feste of bruges, 40

A le feste danuers,
 A le feste¹ de berghes, ^{1 festes}
 A le feste de sterebrige,
 A le feste de salesburye,
 A le feste de seynct bertilmeu
 Que serra a loundres,
 A le dedicacion de challons,
 A le foire de cambrige,
 A le procession de Westmonaistre,
 A le procession general.

SI achatteray des laines."
 "Coment donnes vous le poise ?

18. Que voules vous auoir du clau ?
 Que donrai ie de la pierre ?
 Que vault la liure
 De cest laine daygneaulx ?"
 Vous responderes

Ainsi que est escript ailleurs.

ENcore ne lairoy ie mie
 Que ie ne achatte
 Peaulx de vaches.
 De quoy on fait cuyr.
 De peaulx de chieures ou de bouk
 Faitton bon cordewan ;
 De peaulx de brebis
 Peult estre fait le basenne ;
 Si en faitton parcemin
 En quoy on escript.
 Or aues oyet
 Des draps, des laines.
 Des peaulx, et des cuyrs
 Tout en ung chapitle.

POur ce que ie ne sny ^[CH. VI.]
 Especier ne apoticaire,
 Ne scay mie nommer
 Touttes manieres despeces ;
 Mais ien nomerai vne partie :
 Gingembre, galigan,
 Cubelles, saffran,
 Poiure, commin.

To the marte of andwarp,
 To the marte of berow,
 To the faire of sterbrigge,
 To the faire of salesbury, 4
 To seint bartilmews faire
 Whiche shall be at london,
 To the chirchelyday of chalons,
 To the faire of cambrigge, 8
 To the procession of Westmestre,
 To the procession general.

ANd I shall bye wulle."
 "How gyue ye the waye ? 12
 What wyll ye haue of the nayll ?
 What shall I gyue for the stone ?
 What is worth the pound
 Of this wulle of lambes ?" 16
 Ye shall ansuere

Also as it is wreton els where.

YEt shall I not leue it
 That I ne bye 20
 Hydes of kyen,
 Wherof men make lether.
 Of fellis of gheet or of the bukke
 Make men good cordewan ; 24
 Of shepes fellis
 May be made the basenne ;
 So make men also perchemyn
 In whiche men write. 28
 Now haue ye herd
 Of clothes, of wulle,
 Of fellis, and of lether.
 Alle in one chapitre. 32

FOr that I am not
 Spycier ne apotecarie
 I can not name
 All maneres of spyces ; 36
 But I shall name a partie :
 Gynger, galingale,
 Cubibes, saffran,
 Pepre, comyne, 40

Clucre blanc & brun,
 Fleur de cammelle,
 Anijs, graine de paradis;
 De ces choses faitton confections
 Et bonnes pou[d]res,
 De quoy on fait
 Bonnes sausses
 Et electuaires de medicine.

OR dirons nous des oyles.
 Oyle dolieu & de semaille,
 Oyle doliette & de nauette,
 Oyle de lingnuyse,
 Oyle de chenueue;
 Sy faitton moustarde.

IE achatteray choses
 Dont on fait pointures:
 Asur et vert de spaigne
 Vermeyllon, brezil,
 Vernis, orpiement.

ENcore ie veul employer
 Ung somme dargent en sel,
 En poit, en harpoit,
 En verde chire,
 En rouge et gaune chire,
 En noir chire,
 De quoy on emplist
 Les tables
 En quoy on apprend
 Les enfans escripre;
 Et du sieu,
 Saing du porc
 Pour faire pottages;
 Saing de herenes;
 On en oint les sorles.

SE je treune del alun,
 Jen achatteray par balles,
 Car il appartient en la taincture;
 Guades et guarance.
 Mais comment que ie
 Moy entremelle

Sugre white and broun,
 Flour of cammelle,
 Anyse, graynes of paradys;
 Of thise thinges be made confections
 And good poudres, 5
 Wherof is made
 Good sausses
 And electuaries for medicines. 8

NOW shall we saye of the oyles.
 Oyle of olyue and of feldeseed,
 Oyle of mecop and of rapeseed,
 Oyle of lynseed, 12
 Oyle of hempseed;
 And men make mustard.

I Shall bye thinges P 1
 Wherof ben made paintures: 16
 Asure and grene of spayne,
 Vermeyllon, brasyll,
 Vernysse, orpement.

YET I wyll bystowe 20
 A somme of siluer in salte,
 In pycche, in rosyn,
 In grene waxe,
 In rede & yelow waxe, 24
 In black waxe,
 Wherof be fyllyd
 The tables
 In which men teche 28
 The children to write;
 And of siewet,
 The fatte of a swyne
 For to make potages; 32
 Sayme of hereng;
 Men enoynte therwyth shoes.

IF I fynde alume, 36
 I shall bye by bales,
 For it belongeth in the dyerye;
 Wood and mader.
 But how that I
 Me entremete 40

A faire ce liure,
 Et ie sache une partie
 Coment on nomme les choses ;
 Pour ce ie ne scay mie
 Comment ne pour combien
 Que on vent les biens,
 Par mesure ou par poix,
 Par quarters ou par sestiers,
 Par liures ou par demy liures,
 Ou par onches,
 Par ballances ou par tonniaulx,
 Par vassiaux ou par balles,
 Par sacs ou par quierques.
 Si que chil
 Que scaoir le veult
 Il le pourra demander

20. Aux marchans

Qui bien le sceuent.

ENcore ie nay mye
 Nomme les metaulx
 Qui sensientent ¹ : ¹ seusluent

Fer, achier, plomb, estain,
 Keure & arain,
 Or, argent, choses dorces,
 Choses dargentees,
 Coroyes a claux dargent,
 Sainture de soye
 A boucle dargent,
 Boursses ouuries a leguille.

CHe sont marchandises :
 Eguilles, espengles,

Aloyeres, tasses,
 Coffyns & escriptoires,
 Alesnes, graffes,
 Cornets ² a encre, ² Cornets
 Contiaulx ³, forches, ³ Contiaulx
 Huuettes de soye,
 Coyfes dhommes,
 Pendoyrs de soye,
 Lachets, lannieres,

To make this book,
 And I know a partie
 How men name the thinges ;
 Therfor I ne wote not 4
 How ne for how moche
 That men selle the goodes,
 By mesure or by weyght,
 By quarters or by sextiers, 8
 By poundes or by half poundes,
 Or by vnces,
 By balances or by barellis,
 By vessellis or by bales, 12
 By sackes or by lastes.
 So that he
 That wyll knowe it
 He may axe it 16
 At the marchans
 Whiche well knowe it.

YEt I haue not
 named the metals 20
 Whiche folowe :
 Yron, steell, leed, tynne,
 Coppre and bras,
 Gold, siluer, thinges gylt, 24
 Thinges siluerid,
 Gyrdellis with nayles of siluer,
 Corse of silke
 With bocle of siluer, 28
 Purses wrought with the nedle.

THise ben marchandises :
 Nedges, pynnes,
 Pawteners, tasses, 32
 Coffyns and penners,
 Alles, poyntels,
 Enke hornes,
 Knyues, sheres, 36
 Huues of silke,
 Coyfes for men,
 Pendants of silke,
 Laces, poyntes, 40

Soye vermaylle,
 Verde, gaune,
 noire soye ;
 De ces soyes
 Faitton bordures.

CHi feray ie fin,
 Et diray des graines :

Bled, fourment,
 Soille, orge,
 Auaynne, vesches,
 Feucs, poys.

De ces choses sny ie lasses,
 Si que ie men reposeray.

MAis les grandes seigneurs
 nommeray ; [CH. VII.]

Les prelatz de sainte eglise ;
 Les princes, les grandes seigneurs.

Premiers des plus haultx :

Cest de nostre saint pere

Le pape de romme,

Qui demeure a auignon ;

Qui par droit deuroit estre

A grand romme.

Après est le empereur

Le plus grand seigneur,

Lemperesse greigneur dame,

De tout le monde ;

Elle est royne dallemayne.

Le roy de fraunce

Est le plus riche roy

De tresour qui vist

De la la mer ;

Le roy dangletere apres

Est le plus puissance & riche.

Le roy de spayne,

Le roy darragon,

Le roy de cecile,

Le roy de nauare,

Le roy de behaine,

Le roy de polaine,

Reed silke,

Grene, yelowé,

Black silke ;

Of thise silkes

4

Make me broythures.

HEre I shall make an ende,
 And shall saye of graynes :

Corn, whete,

8

Rye, barlye,

Otes, vessches,

Benes, pesen.

Of thise thinges I am wery,

12

So that I shall reste me.

BUt the grete lordes I shall
 name ;

The prelatz of holy chirche ;

The princes, the grete lordes.

16

Fyrst of the hyst :

That is of our holy fadre

The pope of rome,

P.

Which duelleth at auynyon ;

20

That by right shold be

At grete rome.

Next is the emperour

The grettest lorde,

24

Themperesse the grettest lady,

Of all the world ;

She is quene of almayne.

The kyng of fraunce

28

Is the most riche kyng

Of tresour that lyueth

Beyonde the see ;

The kyng of englond after

32

Is the most myghty and riche.

The kyng of spayne,

The kyng of aragon,

The kyng of cecile,

36

The kyng of nauerne,

The kyng¹ of beme,

1 byng

The kyng of poole,

Le roy de dace,	The kyng of denmarke,	
Le roy de portingal,	The kyng of portingale,	
Le roy de scoce,	The kyng of scotland,	
Le roy de naples,	The kyng of naples,	4
Le roy Jherusalem.	The kyng of Jherusalem.	
Larcheuesque de cauntorbie,	Tharchebisshop of caunterbury,	
Larcheuesque deuerwike,	Tharchebisshop of yorke,	
Larcheuesque de coloine,	Tharchebisshop of coleyne,	8
De rains, de rohen,	Of raynes, of roen,	
De magonce, de trieris.	Of mence, of treyer.	
Leuesque de loundres,	The bisshop of london,	
Leuesque de wincestre,	The bisshop of wynchestre,	12
Leuesque de chestre,	The bisshop of chestre,	
Leuesque de lincolne,	The bisshop of lyncolne,	
Leuesque de paris,	The bisshop of parys,	
Leuesque de senlis,	The bisshop of senlys,	16
Leuesque de biauuaix,	The bisshop of biaunays,	
Leuesque de liege,	The bisshop of luke,	
Leuesque de cambray,	The bisshop of camerik,	
Leuesque de terwaen.	The bisshop of terrewyn.	20
Mais par deseure eulx	But aboue them	
22. Sont les dousze cardinaulx.	Ben the xii. cardynals.	
Par desoubz les euesques	Vnder the bisshoppes	
Sont les abbees,	Ben the abbotes,	24
Les officiaulx,	The officials,	
Les preuosts, les doyens,	The prouostes, the denes,	
Les pryeurs, les gardiens.	The pryours, the wardeyns.	
Desoubs tels maistres	Vnder suche maisters	28
Sont les prebstres.	Ben the prestes.	
Les channonnes sont renteez ;	The chanons ben rented ;	
On veult dyre	Men wyll saye	
Que vng abbe de clingny	That an abbot of cluny	32
Est le plus riche clercq	Is the richest clerke	
Qui soit en ¹ le monde	That isin the world	
Après le pape.	Next the pope.	
Grys moysnes sont	Gray monkes ben	36
Del ordene de chistiaulx ;	Of the ordre of cistiauls ;	
Saint bernard est leur patron.	Seint bernard is theyr patron.	
Blancs moynes treune on	White monkys men fynde	
Del ordene de premonstre ;	Of the ordre of premonstrence ;	40

Noirs moisnes del ordene
 Saincte benoit ;
 Guillemynes, freres mineurs,
 Jacopins, chartreurs,
 Carmes, Augustins,
 Prescheurs, Bogars,
 Curats, chappelains,
 Abbeses, prioresses,
 Nonnains
 Del ordene saynt clare,
 Beghines, clergesses.

ORes viennent les noms
 Des ducs, des countes,
 De duc deuerwik,
 De duc de lancastré,
 De duc de bretagne,
 De duc de guyenne,
 De duc de ghelres,
 De duc de bourgoigne,
 De duc danstrice ;
 Le counte darondel,
 Le counte de kente,
 Le counte dessex,
 Le¹ counte weruy, ^{1 La}
 Le counte de flaundres,
 Le counte de clermont,
 De boulougne, de saint pol,
 De hainau, de holant ;
 Chastelain de douures ;
 Viscounte de biamont,
 De bourschier, de berghes,
 Cheualiers, esquiers hardyz. ^{2 banerets}
 Messire ernoul de noirs est banerets²
 Et fu connestable de fraunce.
 Messier daspremont
 Est double banerets.
 Les noms des dames :
 La bonne royne,
 Ducesse, contesse, princesse ;
 Pour teles dames

Blac monkes of the ordre
 Of seynt benet ;
 Wyllmyns and frere menours,
 Blac freris & monkes of chartre hous,
 White freris and austyns, 5
 Prechers, lewd freris,
 Curattes, chappelains,
 Abbeses, prioresses, 8
 Nonnes

Of the ordre of seint clare,
 Beghyns, clergesses.

NOW comen the names 13
 Of dukes, of erles,
 Of the duke of yorke,
 Of the duke of lancastré,
 Of the duke of bretagne, 16
 Of the duke of guyan,
 Of the duke of gheldreland,
 Of the duke of burgoyne,
 Of the duke of ostryche ; 20
 The erle of arondel,
 The erle of kente,
 The erle of essex,
 The erle of warwyke, 24 P.23
 The erle of flaundres,
 The erle of clermont,
 Of boloyne, of saint pol,
 Of henaud, of holand ; 28
 Castelayn of douer ;
 Vycounte³ of beaumont, ^{3 Vycounte}
 Of bousser, of berow,
 Knyghtes, squyers hardy. 32
 Sir arnold of noirs is a banerett
 And was conestable of fraunce.
 My lord of aspremont
 is double banerette. 36
 The names of ladies :
 The good quene,
 Duchesse, countesse, princesse :
 For suche ladies 40

Sont les tournoys,
 Les Joustemens,
 Les grandes guerres.
 De quoy les grands maistres
 D[e] theologie, dastronomie,
 nen ont que faire,
 Et sont en repoz.
 Et les maistres de medicines
 Et les chirurgiens aussi.

POur ce que pluyseurs mots [B. VIII.]
 Cherront ou pourront cleoir

Qui ne sont point plainement
 Cy deuant escrips,
 Sy vous escripray
 Doresenauant
 Diuerses maters
 De toutes choses,
 Puis de lun puis de lautre.
 Ou quel chapitre
 Je veul conclure
 Les noms dhommes & des femmes
 Selon lordre del a. b. c.,
 Les noms des mestiers,
 Sy comme vous poes oyer.

21. **A** Dam, amaine cha
 Mon cheual tantost,
 e luy metz
 La selle et le frain.
 Ie chenaucheray
 La iay promise a estre
 A ung parlement
 Ou a ung annyversaire.
 Regarde sil est ferres
 Des quatre piets;
 Se il nelest,
 Si le maine ferrer."
 "Abraham. cest fait.
 Tenes. montes;
 Chaussies vous bousiaux,
 Vous esperons.

Ben the tournemens,
 The Joustynges,
 The grete werres.
 Wherof the grete maistres 4
 Of diuinite, of astronomye,
 Have not to doo.
 And ben in reste.
 And the maistres of medicyns 8
 And the surgyens also.

FOr this that many wordes
 Shalle fall or may falle
 Which ben not playnly 12
 Here tofore wreton,
 So shall I write you
 Fro hens forth
 Diuerse maters 16
 Of all thynges.
 Syth of one sith of anothir,
 In which chapitre [pp. 25-47]
 I wyll conclude 20
 The names of men and of wymmen
 After the ordre of a. b. c.,
 The names of craftes,
 So as ye may here. 24

A Dam, bryng hyther
 My hors anone,
 And sette on hym
 The sadel and brydle. 28
 I shall ryde
 There I haue promysed to be
 To a parlamente
 Or to a yeres mynde. 32
 Beholde yf he be shoed
 On four feet:
 Yf he be not,
 So lede hym to be shoed." 36
 "Abraham. hit is done.
 Holde. sitte vp;
 Do on your bootes,
 Your spores. 40

Puis vous desiunes ^{1 Amchois}
Ainchois ¹ que vous departes."

"Adryan, ou ² en ales vous ? ^{2 on}

Se vous alles mon chemyn

Ie vous tenroye companye."

"Si en serroye moult Joyeulx."

"Alart, or en alons

Sans ³ arrester ^{3 Saus}

Se nous voulons venir

Ainsi comme nous

Et les aultres auons promis."

"Abel, ou vendt on

Le meillour vin de cest ville ?

Dictes le nous,

Nous vous en prions."

"Andrien, le meillour vent on

A la rue des lombars.

Car ie lay assaye;

Cest dung plein tonniel,

Au pris de viij. deniers,

En le premier tauerne

Que vous trouneres."

"Andrien, va querre

Ung quart et demy,

Et te fais bien mesurer.

Si buuerons ung trait;

Nous desiunerons des trippes,

De la foye, du poumon,

Vng piet du buef,

Vng piet du porke,

Vng teste daux;

Se nous desiunerons ⁴ ^{4 deslunerous}

Et buuerons becq a becq."

"Ancel, mets la table

Et les estaulx,

Lane les voirs,

Respaulme le ⁵ hanap, ^{5 la}

Dresse a manger,

Taille du pain,

Laue le mortier

Syth breke your fast

Er ye hens departe."

"Adryan, where well ye goo ?

Yf ye goo my way 4

I shall holde you companye."

"So shall I be moche glad."

"Alarde, now goo we

Withoute ⁶ tarieng ^{6 Withoute} 8

If we wylle come

Lyke as we

And the othir haue promised."

"Abel, where selle men 12

The beste wyn of this toune ?

Saye it vs,

We pray you."

"Andrew, the beste selleth me 16

In the strete of lombardis.

For I haue assayed;

Hit is of a full fatte,

At pris of viij. pens, 20

And [at] the first tauerne

That ye shall fynde."

"Andrew, goo fecche

A quart and an half, 24

And doo the well to be meten.

So shall we drynke a draught;

We shall breke our fast with trippes, P. 2

Of the lyuer, of the longhe, 28

A foot of an oxe,

A foot of a swyne,

An hede of garlyke;

So shall we breke our faste 32

And shall drynke becke to beck."

"Ancelme, sette the table

And the trestles,

Wasshe the glasses, 36

Spoyle the cuppe,

Dresse to ete,

Cutte brede,

Wasshe the mortier, 40

Et le pestiel,
 Fay nous des aulx ;
 Nous en aurons toute jour
 Plus chault en nous membres.”
 “**Arnoul**, verses du vin,
 Et nous donnes a boire.”
 “Non feray ; ie poyle des aulx.
 Alles ainchois¹ lauer ; ¹ ainchois
 Vous beuuries bien a temps.”
 “**Aubin** est a le² porte, ² ? la
 Mais al huys.
 Vase le laisse ens.
 Je croy quil maporte
 Ce quil me doit.” ³ prendhomme
Anthoine est ung preudhomme³ ;
 Il se lieue tous les nuyts
 Pour oyer mattines.
 Il ne me chault
 De son matin leuer
 Ou de son dormier,
 Ne de son veiller.
 “**Augustin**, ou estu ?”
 “Il est a lescole.
 Il sen ala a prime.
 Il reuendra a tierce,
 Non fera mie⁴ a mydy.” ⁴ nule
 “Or viegne a none.”
 “Le vouldroye quil demourast
 26. Iusques as vespres,
 Voire, iusques a complye ;
 Et sil demourast
 Iusques a matines
 Ou iusques a mynuyt,
 Et sil ne reuenist iamais,
 Ie ny acompteroye gaires.”
 “**Adrien**, parles a moy :
 Combien de moys sont en lan ?
 Quels sont ils ?”
 “Januier, Feurier,
 Mars, Apuril,

And the pestel,
 Make vs somme garlyk ;
 We shall haue all the day
 More hete in our membres.” 4
 “**Arnold**, gyue us wyne
 And gyue vs to drynke.”
 “I shall not, I pylle the gharlyk.
 Goo erst wasshe ; 8
 Ye shall drynke well in tyme.”
 “**Aubin** is at the gate,
 But at the dore.
 Goo late hym in. 12
 I trowe that he bryngeth me
 That he me oweth.”
Antonye is a wyse man ;
 He ariseth alle the nyghtes 16
 For to here matynes.
 Me ne reccheth
 Of his erly risyng
 Or of the⁵ slepyng, ⁵ ? his 20
 Ne of his wakyng.
 “**Austyn**, where art thou ?”
 “He is at the scole,
 He is goon to prime. 24
 He shall come agayn at tyerse,
 He shall not at mydday.”
 “Now come a none.”
 “I wolde that he abode 28
 Vntil euensonge,
 Ye truly, vntil complyne ;
 And yf he taried
 Vntil matyns 32
 Or vntil mydnyght,
 And yf he come neuer,
 I shold not recche moche.”
 “**Adryan**, speke to me : 36
 How many monethes ben in the yere ?
 Which ben they ?”
 “Januier, Feuerer,
 Marche, Aprille, 40

May, Iung,
Iullet, Aougst,
Septembre, Octobre,
Nouembre, Decembre."

A Gnes no meschyne
Scet bien nommer
Toutes les grandes festes
Et les termes de lan.
"Damoysselle, nommes les."
"Non feray, se dieu mait;
Agathe les nommera."
"De par dieu, puis quainsi¹ soit !
A noel, a pasques, ¹ quaiusi
Alascension, a la pentechoste,
La trinite, a la saint iehan,
Le iour de saint piere,
A le saint remy,
Le iour de tous sains,
A le saint martin,
A le saint xpöfre,
A nostre dame en marche,
A le chandeloer², ² chandeber
A la nostre dame my aoust,
A quaremien³, ³ quaremlou
Le iour de pasques florie,
Le iour de lan,
Le⁴ iour des trois roix, ⁴ Les
Le⁴ peneuse sepmaine,
An, demy an,
Le iour du sacrament,
Le procession deuerwik,
Le procession de couentre;
Les pardons de syon
Serount au commencement daust."

"**A**ppoline, venes boire."
"Non feray, saulue vostre grace !
Encore buuray ie,
Car ic ne refuse point
Le hanap

Maye, Iuny,
Iuyll, August,
Septembre, Octobre,
Nouembre, Decembre." 4

A Gnes our maid
Can well name
All the grete festes
And the termes of the yere. 8
"Damyselle, name them."
"I shall not, so god helpe me !
Agace shall name them."
"In gods name, sith it soo is ! 12
At cristemasse, at estre,
At assencion, at Whitsontid,
The trinite, at saint Johan,
The day of saint petre, 16
At seynt remyge,
The day of all⁵ halowes, ⁵ coll
At saint martins messe,
At saint xpriforis, 20
At our lady in marche,
At candlemasse,
At our lady in heruest,
At shroftyde, 24
The day of palme sonday,
The new yers day,
The day of thre kynges,
The paynful weke, 28
Yere, half yere,
The day of sacrament,
The procession of yorke. P. 27
The procession of couentre ; 32
The pardon of syon
Shall be at the begynnyng of
august."

"**A**ppolyn, come etc."
"I ne shall not, sauf your grace !
Yet shall I drynke, 37
For I refuse not
The cuppe ;

C'e serroit villonnie."

"**A**nastase, aues mengiet?"

"Encore dyne ie;

A nuyt soupperay ie."

"Vous aues bien vo temps

Qui si longement

Estes in solas."

"Dennuy de meschance

Me veul garder,

De duel de maise anenture,

Mais toudis viure en joye

Sera mon deduit."

"**A**mand, vostre serouge,

A plus belle amye

Que vous naves,

Et mieulx aprise

Que ie nen scay nulle;

Elle est belle et sage,

Si quilz pourroient auoir

Asses des biens ensamble."

"**A**melberge est bien plaisante;

Dieu luy doinst bon eur!

Ves le cy ou¹ elle vient." 1 on

"Ves moy cy, voirement!

Que dittes vous de moy?"

"Nous ne disons de vous

Synon que bien."

"**A**lbert de haesbrouk!

Venes vous de la ville?"

"Oyl, sire, sil vous plaist."

"Quelles nouuelles

Nous apportez vous?"

"Bonnes et belles;

28. Car on dist

Que paix serra

Entre les deux roys

Et leurs royames,

Ou trieues² pour trois ans." 2 trieues

"Sire, de celle bouche

Puyssies vin boire."

That were vylonye."

"**A**nastase, haue ye eten?"

"Yet I dyne;

At nyght I shall souppe." 4

"Ye haue well your tyme

That so longe

Be in solace."

"Fro noyeng of meschief 8

I wyll kepe me,

Fro sorow of euil auenture,

But alleway lyne in ioye

Shall be my byledyng." 12

"**A**mand, your cosen alyed

Hath a fairer lyef

Than ye haue,

And better taught 16

Than I knowe ony;

She is faire and wyse,

So that they myght have

Ynough of goodes to gedyr." 20

"**A**melbergh is well plaisaunt;

God gyue her good happe!

See her hiere where she cometh."

"See me hiere, veryly! 24

What saye ye of me?"

"We ne saye of you

Nothing but good."

"**A**lbright of haesburgh! 28

Come ye fro the toune?"

"Ye, sire, yf it plesse you."

"What tydynges

To vs brynge ye?" 32

"Good and fair;

For men saye

That peas shall be

Bitwene the two kynges 36

And theyr royames,

Or triews for thre yere."

"Sir, with that mouth

Mote ye wyn drynke." 40

BAudewin le cousin charles
Est mareschal de fraunce.

Il me disoit

Qu'il sera respyt

Entre les engloys

Et les escocoys.

Il en a eunt lettres.

Benoit le vylain

Est lieutenant

Du bailly damiens

Et de la preuostie.

Il est mes parens

Et ie le sien ;

Si men puis vanter.

"Bernard, est le cloque sounee

Pour aller a le enure ?"

"Vous¹ voules dire ¹ Vous

Le cloque des ourriers ?"

"Non fay, vrayement,

Mais le cloque du iour."

"Oyl, tres grand pieche."

"Boneface, fais du feu ;

Fais bouillir lencre.

Si mets plus de galles

Et plus de substaunce,

Et mouue le qui narde."

"Berthelmien, demores cy

Auecques nous huymais.

Nous vous donrons² ² donrons

De ce que nous auons³, ³ a vous

Et de ce que dieu nous a preste.

Si vous fera on

Ung biau lite ;

Vous ne aures pys

Que nous mesmes."

"Bertran, ce seroit asses ;

Car se il ny auoit

Fors que du pain

Et bon cernoise

Il me souffiroit,

BAudewyn the cosin of charles
Is mareshall of fraunce.

He sayde to me

That it shall be respyte

Bitwene the englisshmen

And the scottes.

He had therof lettres.

Benet the chorle

Is lieutenant

Of the baylly of amyas

And of the prouostye.

He is my kynnesman

And I am his ;

So I me auaunte.

"Bernard, is the clocke sowned

For to goo to werke ?"

"Ye wolde saye

The belle of werkemen ?"

"I ne doo, truly,

But the day belle."

"Ye, ouer a grete while."

"Boneface, make fyre,

Make the ynche to seethe,

And put therin mo galles

And more substance,

And styre it that it brenne not."

"Bertilmewe, abyde hiere

With vs this day.

We shall gyue you

Of that we haue,

And of that which god hath lente vs.

So men make to you

A fayr bedde ;

Ye shall haue no werse

Than we our self."

"Bertram, this shall be ynough ; 36 P. 2

For yf he haue

Nothing than brede

And good ale

Hit shold suffyse me,

4

8

12

16

20

24

28

32

40

Si comme a chescun
Doibt souffire.”
“**B**arnabe, alles vous ent !
Nous ne auons cure
De vostre companie.
Ne vous coroucies point !
Car sacies tout a plain
Que vostre compaignie
Nest bonne ne belle.”
“**B**asilles, que vous couste
Mon menage,
Que vous vous plaindes de moy ?”

“Plaigne ou ne plaigne point,
Ie naray iamais
Compaignie avecq vous
Tant come ie viue,
Ou la vie ou corps auray.”

“**B**rixe, va ou four,
Pour les pastees ;
Sacque hors lespaude
De lespoye tout chault,
Car il est asses rostis,
Et le drechies par escuelles.”

“Sire, les pastees sont venus ;
Le rost est drechye.”

Beatrix le lauendier
Veura cy apres mengier ;
Se ly baillies les ligne draps ;
Elle les buera nettement.

“**B**erte, escures les pots
Contre ces haulz iours
En le chambre par tout.”

Colard li orfeure
Me doibt faire
Ma chainture,
Vne couroye clauwe
dargent, pesant quarant deniers,

30. Et vng triacier.

Cyprien le tisseran
Ma promys a tystre

So as to euerich
It ought suffyse.”

“**B**arnabe, goo ye hens !

We haue no charge
Of your felawship. 4

Ne angre you not !
For knowe ye all plainly
That your felawship
Is not good ne fayr.” 8

“**B**asylle, what hath coste you
My houshold
That ye playne you of me ?” 12

“Playne or playne nothyng,
I shall haue neuer
Companye with you
As longe as I lyue. 16
Or the lyf in my body shall haue.”

“**B**ryce, go to the ouen
For the pasteyes ;
Drawe out the sholdre 20
Of the spete all hoot,
For it is ynough rosted,
And dresse it by disshes.”

“Sire, the pasteyes be come ; 24
The roste is dressyd.”

Beatrice the lauendre
Shall come hether after diner ;
So gyue her the lynnen clothis. 28
She shall wassh them clenly.

“**B**erte, skowre the pottes
Ayenst thise hye dayes
In the chambre ouer all.” 32

Colard the goldsmyth
Oweh me to make
My gyrdle.

A gyrdle nayled 36
With siluer, weyeng xl. pens,
And a triacle boxe.

Cyprien the weuar
Hath promysed to weue 40

Mon drap
 Demain ou apres demain.
 "Quand y fu le file porte?"
 "Hier, deuant hier.
 Anthan, deuant anthan,
 Ne leust on mye tissu
 Pour autant come a iourd'hui,
 Ne si hastinement¹." ^{1 hastinement}
Colard ly foulon
 Scet bien fouler drap.
 Si veul ie quil le foule;
 Encore est il moult dangereux.
Conrad li tondeurs
 Le doit tondre;
 Il prende del aulne quatre mites
 Puis que les tondeurs
 Eurent leur franchise.
Katherine la pignerresse
 Fu cy aurain pour argent.
 Elle inra par sa foye
 Quelle ne pigna oncques
 Laine si bien;
 Pour ce lui payera on bien.
Cecile la fyleresse
 Vint avecques elle.
 Elle prise moult vostre fylet
 Qui fu filee a le keneule;
 Mais le fil
 Quon fila au rouwet
 A tant de neuds
 Que cest merueille a veoir.
Colombe le boysteuse
 Sen ala tenchant de cy,
 Pour ce que ie
 Le vouloye baysier;
 Neantmoins nauoye ie talent,
 Et elle me mauldist,
 Et ie le remauldis.
Clement & **Clemence** son fillaistre

My cloth
 To morow or after morow.
 "Whan was the thred theder born?"
 "Yesterday, tofore yesterday. 4
 Foryere, tofor foryere,
 Hit had not be wonen
 For as moche as on this day,
 Ne so hastyly." 8
Colard the fuller
 Can well fulle cloth.
 So wyll I that he fulle;
 Yet is he moche dangerous. 12
Conrade the sherman
 He oweth to shere;
 He taketh of the elle foure mytes
 Syth that the sheremen 16
 Hadde theyr franchise.
Katherin the kempster
 Was hiere right now for moneye.
 She swore by her faith 20
 That she kembyth neuer
 Wulle so well;
 Therfor men shall paye her well.
Cecyle the spinster 24
 Cam with her.
 She preyseth moche your yarn
 That was sponne on the dystaf;
 But the yarne 28
 That was sponne on the whele
 Hath so many cnoppes
 That it is mervaylle to see.
Colombe the halting 32
 Went her chydyng from hens,
 For this that I
 Wolde haue kyssed her;
 Neuertheless I had no luste. 36
 And she me cursyd,
 And I cursyd her agayn.
Clement & **Clemence** his step-
 doughter

31. Tencierent ensamble ;
 Elle dist que oncques parastre
 Ne marastre furent bons ;
 Elle luy reprouua quil¹ auoit trouue
 Luytant a vng valleton. ^{1 2} H...qu'il l'
Clare la auengle
 Va pour son pain.
 Aulmosne y est bien employe,
 Car au temps quelle veoit
 Elle eust enuys demande ;
 Si que cest pite de elle.
Clarisse la esbourysse
 Scet bien son mestier.
 "Tresquand le a elle aprys
 Draps esbourier ?"
 "Que demandes vous ?
 Elle eu fu berchie.
 Elle a bien a faire
 Quelle gaigne moult,
 Car elle est moult gloutee."
DAuid le lormier
 Est ung bon ouurier
 De faire selles,
 Frains, & esperous,
 Et ce quil y affiert.
Denis le fourbisseur
 A de moy vng espee
 De tres-bon taillant,
 Vng couttel a pointe,
 Vng espee,
 Quil me doibt fourbier.
Damyan le armoyer
 Me vendra vnes plates,
 Vng bachinnet,
 Vng haubergon,
 Vng gorgiere,
 Ganns de fer.
Donace le pourpointier
 A parfaite mon pourpainte
 Et mon paltocque.
- Chydden to gyder ;
 She said that neuer stepfadre
 Ne stepmodre were good ; ^{2 she}
 Herepreund her that he² had founden
 Her wrastlyng with a boye. 5
Clare the blynde
 Goth for her breed.
 Almesse is there well bestowed, 8
 For the tyme that she sawe
 She had not gladly axed ;
 So that is pite of her.
Clarisse the nopster 12
 Can well her craft.
 "Syth whan hath she lerned it
 Cloth for to noppe ?"
 "What axe ye ? 16
 She was ther with rocked.
 She hath good to doo
 That she wyne moche,
 For she is moche lichorous." 20
DAuid the bridelmaker
 Is a good werkman
 For to make sadles,
 Bridles, and spores, 24
 And that thereto belongeth.
Denis the fourbysshour
 Hath of me a swerd
 Of right good cuttyng, 28
 A knyfe with a poynte,
 A swerde,
 Whiche me ought to furbysshe.
Damyan the armorer 32
 Shall selle me a plate,
 A bacenet,
 An habergeon,
 A gorgette, 36
 Gloues of yron.
Donaas the doblot maker
 Hath performed my doublet
 And my Jaquet. 40

EVstaes le tailleur
 A tant de taillier,
 Pour la bonne diligence
 Qu'il faict a peuple
 De liurer leurs vestures
 Au iour qu'il a promys.
 Pour ce il ne cesse
 Nyct ne iour ;
 Et sy a plente de coustriers ;
 Encore dont ne peult il
 A grand paine liurer aux gens
 Ce qu'il leurs promet.
Euraerd le vieswarier
 Scet bien estoupper
 Vng mantel trauwet,
 Refouller, regratter,
 Rescourer vne robe,
 Et tous vieulx draps.
Elyas le pointurer
 E[s]t remaysonnes et remues
 De la ou il soloit demourer.

Il y met si longement
 Mon drap a taindre
 Que iaray dommage de luy.
 De quel couleur le taindra il ?
 De bresille, de galles,
 Il destaindera tantost.
 Je le feroye descorche.
Estieueene le voirier
 Luy pria qui le fesist bien ;
 Se luy en merchies
 Quand vous le verres,
 Car il affiert bien.
Ermentin gist malade ;
 Parles tout bas.
 On portera son vrine
 Au maistre alfrant.
 Regarde que lorynal
 soit net et clere ;

EVstace the taillour
 Hath so moche to cutte,
 For the good diligence
 That he doth to the peple
 To deliuere their clothes
 Atte day that he hath promysed.
 Therfor he resteth not
 Nyght ne day ;
 And hath plente of sowers ;
 Yet thenne he may not
 With grete payne deliuere the peple
 That whiche he hath promysed hem.
Euerard the vpholster
 Can well stoppe
 A mantel hooded,
 Full agayn. carde agayn,
 Skowre agayn a goune,
 And alle old cloth.
Elyas the paynter
 Is howsed agayn and remeuyd
 Fro thens where was woned to
 duelle.
 He tarieth so longe
 My cloth to dye
 That I shall haue harme of hym.
 Of what colour shall he dye it ?
 Of brasylle, of galles,
 He shall stayne it anon.
 I shalle doo it with barke.
Steuen the glasyer
 Praid hym he wold do it wel ;
 So thanke hym
 Whan ye hym see,
 For it behoueth well.
Ermentin lieth seke ;
 Speke all softe.
 Men shall bere his vrine
 To maistre alfranke.
 See that the vrinall
 Be clene and clere ;

P.

4

8

13

16

20

24

28

32

36

40

Et sil est ort,
 Se le frotte dedens.
 Keure ta soer; elle suera;
 Se luy vauldra moult.
 Elle lui vient de paour:
 Elle vey bateiller deux hommes,
 2. 33. Dont lun fu tues

Et laultre quassies.
FRancoys le drappier
 Est ung riche homme;
 Cest bien employe;
 Il donne volentiers pour dieu;
 Il visette les deshaities,
 Les prisonniers,
 Si conseille les vesues
 Et les orphenins.

Firmin le tauernier
 A deux tonniaulx de moust.
 Il ma presente
 A croire se ien a faire.
 Enuoyes en querir;
 Il passe legierment le gorge.

Frederic le vin crieres
 Dist quil vault bien
 Ce quon vende.
 Il a droyt quil le dist;
 Il enboyt grandz traits.

Fierin le boulengier
 Vend blanc pain et brun.
 Il a sour son grenier gisant
 Cent quartiers de bled.
 Il achate a temps et a heure,
 Si quil na point
 Du chier marchiet.

Fourchier le cardewanner
 Met plus de cuir a ceuvre
 Que trois aultres,
 Sy bonne vente a il
 Des solers et galoches.

Ferrau[n]s le chausser

And yf it be foull,
 So rubbe it within.
 Couer thi suster; she shall suete;
 Hit shall auaille her moche. 4
 Hit cam to here of fere:
 She saw two men fighten,
 Of whom that one was slayn
 And that othir hurte. 8

I[R]Aunseys¹ the drapier
 Is a riche man; ¹ Fanuseys
 It is well bestowed; 11
 He gyneth gladly for goddes sake;
 He visiteth them that be not hole,
 The prisoners,
 Also counseilleth the wedowes
 And the orphans. 16

Fremyn the tauerner
 Hath two tonnes of muste.
 He hath profred me
 To borowe yf I haue to doo with hem.
 Sende to fecche them; 21
 Hit passeth lyghtly the throte.

Frederik the wyn eriar
 Saith that it is well worth 24
 That men selleth it for.
 He hath right that he it saith;
 He drynketh grete draughtes.

Fierin the baker 28
 Selleth whit brede and broun.
 He hath vpon his garner lieng
 An hondred quarters of corn.
 He byeth in tyme and at hour, 32
 So that he hath not
 Of the dere chepe.

Foreker the cordewanner
 Put more lether to werke 36
 Than thre othir,
 So good sale hath he
 Of shoes and of galoches.

Ferrau[n]t the hosyer 40

Fait chausses si mal taillies
 Et si mal cousues ¹, ¹ *cousues*
 Que ie ne conseilleye nulluy
 Chauses a luy achatter.
Phelipote le tigneuse
 Embla a son maistre
 Vng forgierel
 Ou il auoit dedens
 Biaucop dorfrois
 Et de reubans de soye
 Et de la fustane ;
 Si quil le fist prendre
 Et mettre en prison ;
 Puis eubt elle
 Loreille copee ;
 Si quelle menacha
 Son maistre a faire tuer.
 Quoy quel en adniegne,
 Chescun garde sa loiaulte !
Felix le ouurier de soye
 Fait tant de bourses
 Et aloyeres de soye ;
 Car elle en est maistresse.
Gvillebert le arcenier
 Fait les arcs et les sagettes ;
 Les arblastriers trayent.
Gerard le moulenier,
 Selon ce quon dist,
 Emble le moytie
 Du bled ou de farine ² ² *farine*
 De ceulx qui luy
 Apportent a mieuldre.
 La moytie ne emble il mye,
 Mais vng peu de chescun sac.
Geruays le escripuain
 Scet bien escrire chartres,
 Preuileges, instrumens,
 Debtes, receptes,
 Testamens, copies.
 Il scet bien compter

Maketh hosen so euyl shapen
 And so euyl sewed,
 That I shall counseille noman
 Hosyn of hym to bye. 4
Philipote the scallyd
 Stall fro her maister
 A foreyer
 Where ther was therin 8 P. 3.
 Many orfrayes
 And rybans of silke
 And of fustain ;
 So that he toke her 12
 And sette in prison ;
 Syth had she
 Her ere cutte of ;
 So that she thretened 16
 Her maister to be slayn.
 What so euer come therof,
 Eueriche kepe his trowthe !
Felice the silkewoman 20
 maketh so many purses
 And pauteners of silke ;
 For she is therof a maistresse.
Gysebert the bowemaker 24
 Maketh the bowes & the arowes ;
 The arblastriers shote.
Gherard the myllar,
 After that men saye, 28
 Steleth the half
 Of corn or of mele
 Of them that to hym
 Brynge to grynde. 32
 The half he steleth not,
 But a lytyll of euery sack.
Geruays the scriuener
 Can well write chartres, 36
 Preuyleges, instrumentis,
 Dettes, receyttes,
 Testamentis, copies.
 He can well rekene 40

Et rendre comptes	And yelde rekenynges	
De toutes rentes,	Of all rentes,	
Soit de rentes a vye,	Be they of rente for lyf,	
Ou rentes herytables,	Or rent heritable,	4
De toutes censes.	Of all fermes.	
Il est bien prouffitables	He is well prouffitable	
En vng bon seruice ;	In a good seruise ;	
Ce quil escript	That whiche he writeth	8
Demeure celee.	Abydeth secrete.	
35. Cest la plus noble mestier	Hit is the most noble craft	
Qui soit au monde ;	That is in the world ;	
Car il nest si hault	For ther is none so hye	12
Ne si noble	Ne so noble	
Qui se ahontier peult	That may hym shame	
De le aprendre ne de le faire.	For to lerne ne for to doo.	
Se nest lescription	Yf it were not the scripture	16
La loy & foy periroyent,	The law and faith shold perishe,	
Et toute la sainte escription	And all the holy scripture	
Ne seroit mise en oubly.	Shall not be put in forgetting.	
Pour ce chescun loial xprisien	Therefore euery true cristen man	20
Le doibt faire aprendere <small>[? aprendre]</small>	Ought for to do lerne	
A ses enfans et parens ;	To his children and frendes ;	
Et le doibuent meismes scauoir,	And them selfe owe it to knowe,	
Ou aultrement, sans faulte,	Or othirwyse, withoute faulte,	24
Dieu leurs demandera	God shall demande them	
Et en prendra vengeance ;	And shall take of vengeance ;	
Car ignourance	For ignorance	
Pas ne les excusera.	Shall nothyng excuse hem.	28
Chescun si acquite	Euery man so acquite hym	
Comme il vouldra respondre !	As he wylle ansuere !	
Gombert le bouchiere	Gombert the bocher	
Demeure dencoste le boucherie.	Duelleth beside the bocherie.	32
Il vent si bien ses chars	He selleth so well his flesh	
Que luy appiert ;	That to hym it appereth ;	
Car luy voy si poure	For I sawe hym so poure	
Quil ne scauoit ¹ <small>1 scauoft</small>	That he knewe not	36
Que bouter en sa bouche.	What to put in his mouth.	
Pour ce est bonne chose	Therefore it is good thyng	
Scauoir vng bon mestier.	To conne a good craft.	
Guyd le poissonner	Guy the fysshmonger	40

Ne sest mye pis portes,
Si quil appert aual sa maison.

Il vend toutes manieres
De poissons de mer
Et de doulee eauwe
Lesquels sont escripts
Dessus en aulcun lieu
Dedens ce liure.

Gabriel le tillier
Tist ma toille
De fil de lin
Et destoupes.
Si me fault de le traisme
Et de lestam.

Est elle acheuee ?

Oyl, des ioefdy

Elle est tissue

Pour fair blancher.

Ghyselins le corbillier

A vendu ses vans,

Ses corbilles,

Ses tammis.

Gherlin le chaudrelier

A este a bonne feest ;

Il a lassie

Grand plente de batteries¹ ; ¹ barteri-s

Lesquelles denrees

Je ne nommeray point,

Car ils sont nommees

En vng des chapitres.

George le librarier

A plus des liures

Que tout ceulx de lauile.

Il les achate tous

Tels quilz soient,

Soient embles ou enprintees,

Ou aultrement pourchacies.

Il a doctrinaulx, catons,

Heures de nostre dame.

Donats, pars, accidens,

Hath not werse borne hym,
So as it apperith after his hous.

He selleth all maners

Of see fysshe

4

And of fressh water

The whiche ben wretou

To fore in som place

Within this book.

8

Gabriel the lynweuar

Weneth my lynnencloth

Of threde of flaxe

And of touwe.

12 P. 30

Me lacketh woef

And of warpe.

Is it ended ?

Ye, sith thursday

16

Hit is wouen

For to doo white.

Ghyselin the mande maker

Hath sold his vaunes,

20

His mandes or corffes,

His temmesis to clense with.

Gheryn the ketelmaker

Hath ben at a good fayre ;

24

He hath there lefte

Grete plente of baterye ;

The whiche penyworthis

I shall not name,

28

For they be named

In one of the chapitres.

George the booke sellar

Hath moo bookes

32

Than all they of the toune.

He byeth them all

Suche as they ben,

Be they stolen or enprinted,

36

Or othirwyse pourchaced.

He hath doctrinals, catons,

Oures of our lady,

Donettis, partis, accidents,

40

Psaultiers bien enluminees,
 Loyes a fremauls dargent,
 Liures de medicines,
 Sept psalmes, kalendriers,
 Eucre et parcemyn,
 Pennes de signes,
 Pennes dauwes,
 Bons breuiaries,
 Qui valent bon argent.

Gervas le feure
 Est biaucop plus rices.
 Encore dont prest il
 La liure pour trois mailles.

37. **G**ertrude la soeur **G**illebert
 Est morte et trespassee ;
 Prijez pour son ame.
 Quand trespassa elle ?
 Droit maintenant.

Dieu luy pardonne
 Ses pechies et ses meffais.
 Nous yrons au corps
 Demain a loffrande.

Henry le pointurier
 Point mon escu
 De diuerses couleurs.

A grand rayson
 Je me loe de luy.

Jehan le vsurier
 A tant preste
 Qu'il ne scet le nombre
 Del auoir qu'il a
 tout maisement assemble.

Il preste la liure
 Pour quatre deniers.

Kilian et ses compaignons,
 Pour leurs merites,
 Sont sainets en paradys,
 Ou est joye sans fin.

Lambert le charpentier
 A marchandet a moy

Sawters well enlumined,
 Bounden with claspes of siluer,
 Bookes of physike,
 Seuen salmes, kalenders, 4
 Yuke and perchemyn,
 Pennes of swannes,
 Pennes of ghees,
 Good portoses, 8
 Which ben worth good money.

Geruays the smyth
 Is moche richer.
 Neuertheles leneth he 12
 The pound for thre halfpens.

Gertrude the suster of **G**ylbert
 Is deed and passed ;
 Praye for her soule. 16
 Whan passed she ?
 Right now.

God forgyue her
 Her symes and her trespaces. 20
 We shall goo to the corps
 To morn to thoffiynge.

Herry the paynter
 Paynteth my shelde 24
 With diuerse colours.

By grete reson
 I am plesid with hym.

Johan the usurer 28
 Hath lente so moche
 That he knoweth not the nombre
 Of the good that he hath
 Alle euyll gadred to gedyr. 32

He leneth the ponde
 For four pens.

Kilian and his felaws,
 For their deseruynges, 36
 Ben sayntes in paradyse,
 Where is ioye withoute ende.

Lambert the carpenter
 Hath bargayned with me 40

De faire mon chastel,
 Le basse court et vne grange,
 Et le doit charpenter
 De bon ourage ;
 Et les degretz,
 Tous¹ les boys charpentifs, ¹ Tous
 Doibt il liurer mesmes.

Laurence le machon
 A pris a machonner,
 Et amena des ourriers,
 Et sont achattes
 Pomes pieres de marbre ;
 Les fenestres dalbastre ;
 Mais le caulx
 Nest encore point mesure.

Lieuin le brasseur
 Brasse tant de ceruoise
 Qu'il ne peut vendre ;
 Car il est renommées
 De maunais beuage ;
 Se luy conuient a le fois
 Letter deuant les porciaux.

Lamfroy le coureur de tieulles
 Couury le belfroy
 Descailles, de tieulles,
 A mieulx qu'il pouoit ;
 Encordont esty
 Par le vent desconuert.

Leonard le coureur destrain
 Couury ma maysoncelle
 Destrain et de gluy.
 Les lattes qu'il achatta
 Ne valent riens.
 Il fist les parois,
 Et les placqua de terre,
 Dont est il placqueur.

Logier le feultier
 A maint bon chappeau
 De beures et de feutre.

Lucien le gantiers

To make my castell,
 The nether court and a berne,
 And he oughteth to tymbre it
 Of good werke ;

And the steyres,
 Alle the tymbre woode,
 He is bound to deliuer hym selfe.

Laurence the masone
 Hath take to masone,
 And shal bynge the werkmen,
 And ben bought

Good stones of marble ;
 The wyndowes of alabastre ;
 But the lyme or chalke
 Is not yet moten.

Lyeuyn the brewar
 Breweth so moche ale
 That he may not selle it ;
 For he is renoméd

Of enyll dynke ;
 So hym behoueth othirwhyte
 To cast to fore the hogges.

Lamfroy the couerar of tyles
 Couerd the steeple
 With skaylles, with tyles,
 The beste wyse that he may ;
 Neuertheles is it

By the wynde disconerid.

Lenard the thaccher
 Hath couerd my litell hous
 With straw and with reed.
 The latthes that he bought
 Be nothyng worth.

He made the wallis,
 And daubed them with erthe,
 Wherof he was dawber.

Logier the feltmaker
 Hath many a good hatte
 Of beuer and of felte.

Lucian the glouer

Siet dencoste moy ;
Faitte gans de cierf,
De chien et de brebis.

Lyon le bourssier
A boursses et aloyeres,
Et les achattent les enfans ;
Des tasses bien ouuries.

Lucie le bastarde
Ne fera iamais bien ;
Car elle dist mal de ceulx¹ 1 cenix
Qui bien lui ont fait.

Martin le especier
Vent pluseurs especes
De toutes manieres de pouldre
Pour faire les brouets,
Et a moult de boistes pointes
Plaines de confections,

39. Et moult de cannes
Plaines de beurages.

Maurisse le surgien
Se mesle de guarir
Playes, claux,

Et apostumes,

De vnguements

Et demplastres ;

Il scet taillier de la pierre,

Et guarir par beurages

De grauelle, de romptue.

Maximian le maistre de medicines

Regarde le vrine des gens ;

Il leurs scet a dire

De quoy ils sont mallade :

Du mal du chief ;

Des douleurs des yeux,

Des oreilles ;

Sil ont² mal es dens, 2 out

Aux pys, as mamelles ;

Il scet guarir et curer

Ydropison, menison,

Tesyque, mormal,

Sitteth besyde me ;
Maketh gloues of an herte,
Of hound and of sheep.

Lyon the pursser 4
Hath pursses and pauteners,
And them bye the chyldren ;
Of the powches well wrought.

Lucie the bastarde 8
Shall neuer doo well ;
For she saith euyll of them
That well haue don to her.

Martin the grocer 12
Selleth many spyces
Of all maners of poudre
For to make browettys,
And hath many boxes payuted 16
Full of confections,
And many pottes
Full of drynkes.

Morysse the surgyan 20
Medleth hym to hele
Woundes, soores,
And apostomes,
With oynementis 24
And with plastres ;

He can cutte out the stone,
And hele by drynkes
Of the grauelle and of brekyng. 28

Maximian the maistre of phisike
Seeth the vrin of the peple ;
He can saye to them
Wherof they be seke : 32

Of the heed ache ;
Of the payne of the eyen,
Of the eres ;

Yf they haue toth ache, 36
Atte the breste, at the pappes ;

He can hele and cure
Dropesye, bloody flyxe,
Tesyke, mormale, 40

Quon appelle oesterlins,
 Poyteuins, fransoys,
 Engloys, brabansois,
 Flamengs, lombars,
 Espaignoys, Portingalois,
 Geneuoys, escochoys,
 Haynewiers, hollandois,
 Danoy, frisons.

Onnore le tourier
 Garde le prison
 La les prisonniers sont ;
 Il y sont laronnes, mourdriers,
 Faulx monnoyers, robbeurs,
 Afourceurs de femmes,
 Coppeurs de boursses.
 Les vng pend on ;
 Les aultres traynnon ;
 Les aultres mettons sur roels ;
 Ceux qui coppent boursses
 Coppe on les oreylles.
 Bussyn a a nom

1. Ly bouriaulx de bruges.
 Puis que malefaictours
 out gehy leurs meffais,
 Les a il a mestrijer ;
 Dieu nous garde
 De sa meistrise !
 Baillius, escoutetes¹, ¹ estoutetes
 Auleuns des escheuins,
 Cheuancent auecq,
 La on les met a mort,
 Et les sergeans y sont ainsy ;
 Ceulx qui eschappent
 Seront banny hors du pays
 Sur pain dy estre penduz.
Ogier le fauconner
 Aporta des faucons,
 Oystoires dardane,
 Espreuers,
 Quil vendra a montpellier.

That men calle esterlyngis,
 Poyteuyns, frenshemen,
 Englishmen, brabanders,
 Flemyngis, lombardis, 4
 Spaynardys, portingalers,
 Ienewys, scottes,
 Heynewiers, hollanders,
 Danes men, of friseland. 8

Onnour the kepar of the tour
 Kepeth the prison
 There the prisonners bee ;
 There ben theues, murderers, 12
 False money makers, robbers,
 Rauisschers of wymmen,
 Cuttars of purses.
 That one men hange ; 16
 The othir be drawn ;
 The othir ben sette on wheles ;
 Them that cutte purses
 Cutte men the eres of. 20
 Bussin is named
 The hangman of bruges.
 After that the eyyll doers
 Haue knowlechild her eyyll dedes,
 He bath them to mastyre ; 25
 God kepe vs
 Fro his maystrye !
 Bayllyes, scoutes, 28
 Somme of the skepyns,
 Ryde with,
 There as they be put to deth,
 And the sergeants ben there also ;
 They that escape 33
 Shall be banysshed out of the londe
 Vpon payne to be hanged.
Ogier the faueoner 36
 Brought faucons,
 Gerfaucuns of ardane,
 Spere haukes,
 That he shall sell at monpellier. 40

Ogier le poulaillier
A des poules asses,
Quils ne sont trop cras
Ne trop magre.

Ppyere le bateure de laine
Va tout oyseux,
Car son doyen

Lui a defiendu son mestier
Sour lamende de vingt solz,
Jusques a dont¹ quil aura²

¹ dout
² aura

Achatte sa franchise.
Il sen plaindra
Au burchmaistre,
Et les gardiens des mestiers
Nen font compte.

Poul le cunelier
Faict et refaict les cuues,
tonniaulx, vaissiaux
Courans et gouttans.

Paulin le mesureur de bled
A tant mesure
De bled et de mestelon
Quil ne peult plus de viellesse ;
Il est tout gryse.
Il donna a chescun sa mesure.

Pieronne sa filleule
Est la pieure garce
Que ie sache de cha la mere.

Quintin le tollenier
A pris de moy
Vng liure de gros
Plus quil ne debuoit prendre
Du droit³ tonliu ; ³ trott

Sy me trayeray
Au recepueur
Pour men droit requerre.

Quirin le detier
Vendit ses dees
Ainsi qui veult a prest argent ;
Cest bonne marchandise.

Ogier the pulter
Hath polettes ynowhe,
Which ben not ouer fatte
ne ouer lene.

4

Peter the betar of wulle
Gooth alle ydle,
For his dene
Hath forboden hym his craft
Vpon thamendes of xx. shelyngs,
Till that he shall haue
Bought his franchise.
He shall complaine hym
Unto bourghmaistre,
And the wardeyns of the crafte
sette not therby.

8

12

Poule the couper
Maketh and formaketh the keupis,
Barellis, vessellis
Lekyng and droppying.

16

Paulyn the metar of coine
Hath so moche moten
Of coine and of mestelyn
That he may no more for age ;
He is alle graye.
He gyueth to euerich his mesure.

24 P.

Pieryne his doughter
Is the shrewest ghyrle
That I knowe on this side the see.

Qvyntyne the tollar
Hath taken of me
A pound of grotes
More than he ought to take
Of right tolle.

29

32

So shall I drawe me
Vnto the receyuour
For my right to requyre.

36

Queryne the dysemaker
Selleth his dyse
As he wyll for redy money ;
Hit is good marchandise.

40

RObert le messagier
Est enuoyes au roy,
A tout deux paires de lettres
Sellees du seal royal.

Roberte la cerenceresse
Na plus de channeue,
Et a perdu sa cerench;
Elle vendra son lin.

Richaert le veytier
(**R**ichier le chareton)
Menra du fien sur ma terre
Quand elle sera ahanne,
Et sur mon courtil
Quand il sera fouys,
Et au gardin
Entour les arbres.

Rolland le mainourier
Fera mon prayel,
Vne soif entour.

Rogier le coustre
Est a auignon,
Pour empetrer
Vne cure, vne chapelrie;
Voire se dien plaist.

Rainier le esquier

3. Est aus Joustes,
Aux tournoys, acompaignie
Tres honnourablement;
Il a mon rouchin,
Mon palefroy, mon destrier,
Mes lances.

Il aura le pris.

Raulle le changier
A sys a change trente ans.
Les monnoyes sont bien desirees,
Si que les gens se mettent en peril
Destre dampnes.

Cest grand folye
De donner le eternalite
Pour le temporalite.

RObert the messenger
Is sent to the kyng
With two paire of lettres
Sealed with the kynges seal. 4

Roberte the heklester
Hath no more hempe,
And hath lost her hekell;
She shall selle her flaxe. 8

Rychard the carier
(**R**icher the cartar)
Shall lede dong on my land
Whan it shall be ered, 12
And on my herber
Whan it shall be doluen,
And in to the orchard
Aboute the trees. 16

Rolande the handwerker
Shall make my pryelle,
An hegge aboute.

Roger the sextayn 20
Is at auinion,
For to gete
A cure, a fre chapell;
Ye truly, yf god wyll. 24

Reyner the squyer
Is atte Justes,
At the tornoye, acompanyed
Right worshipfully; 28
He hath my coursour,
My palfreye, my stede,
My speres.

He shall haue the prys. 32
Randolf the changer
Hath seten in the change xxx. yere.
The moneyes ben well desired,
So that folke put hem in peryll 36
To be dampned.

It is grete folye
For to gyue the eternalite
For the temporalte. 40

WAultier le paternostrier
 Vend a le dedicasse
 Paternosters de cristal,
 Par dousaines en gros,
 Dambre, de voire, et de cornes.
Willame le rammonier
 Vendt les rammons par loysir.
 Ce poise moy ; ie vouldroye
 Qu'il le vendisist bien.
Valerien le teneur
 A moult dauantage
 En ce quil vend cuyr,
 Car il le tanne meisme.
Walram le coureur
 Faict vng ort mestier.
 Il pute aual la maison ;
 Il coure ses piaulx
 De saing de herenes.
Vaast le vairrier
 Vendi orains a madame
 Vne pelice de vaire
 Et de bonnes fourrures.
Wauburge le pelletiere
 Refaict e vng plice bien ;
 Aussi faict son baron.
Xprisien le gorlier
 Me faict ung goriel ;
 Dont aray deux goriaulx
 Pour mes cheuaulx de querue.
Xprisiene la fylle
 Se plaint du serrurier,
 Pour ce quil nye
 Dun enfant quil gaigna.
YZores le hugiers
 Fist le forcier de mamye,
 Sa luyssel, son escrijn.
Ysaac le vigneron
 Yra as vignes.
 Il me souhaidera des crappes ;
 Car en les vignes

Walter the paternoster maker
 Solde at the dedicacion
 Bedes of cristall,
 By doseyns in grete, 4
 Of ambre, of glas, and of hornes.
William the brusshemaker
 Selleth the brussles by leyzer.
 Wo is me ; I wolde 8
 That he solde well.
Valeryen the tawyer
 Hath moche auantage
 In that that he selleth lether, 12
 For he taweth hymselfe.
Walram the coryer
 Dooth a foul crafte.
 He stynketh after the hous ; 16
 He coryeth his hydes
 With sayme of heryngs.
Vedast the graywerker
 Solde whiler to my lady 20
 A pylche of graye
 And of good fures.
Wanburge the pilchemaker¹ 1 pilch-
 Formaketh a pylche well ; 24
 So doth her husbonde.
Xpristian the colermaker
 Maketh to me a coler ;
 Than shal I haue two coliers 28 F
 For my horses of the plowh.
Xpristine the doughter
 Complayned her of the lokyer,
 By cause that he denyeth 32
 Of a child that he wan.
Ysores the Joynar
 Made a forcer for my loue,
 Her cheste, hir seryne². 2 seryne 36
Ysaac the wyneman
 Shall to the vyneyerd.
 He shall weeshe me of the grapes ;
 For in the vyneyerd 40

Gaignera il asses.

Ysaac le chauderlier

Donne quatre chaudrons,

Contenant douze galons chescun,

Pour quarant gros le piece.

Et le bon chandelliere

Donne quatre chandeylles de sien ¹

Pour vng denier le piece. ¹ sieu

ZAchare le procureur

M'apporte vne sommonce ;

Car iay faicte sommondre

Ierome le barbier ;

Je playderay encontre luy.

Iosse le parceminiur

Me vendi vne piel parcemyn

Qui tout flua,

Et vne couerture de franchin

Rees a vng les,

Qui riens ne valoit,

Que ie ny puis sus escripre.

Va querre vne ponce ² ² pouce

Et du meillour papier,

Mon caniuet, mes forcettes.

Iescripray vne lettre damours ;

Se lenuoyeray a mamye.

Je suy tout lasses

De tant de noms nommer

De tant de mestiers,

Tant doffices, tant deseruices ;

45. Je me veul reposer.

Encore dont, pour ralongier

Ce que iay comenciet,

Diray ie du meilleur :

Cest que dieu nous crea

A la samblance

De luy mesmes.

Je dy au commencement,

Qui bien fera bien aura.

Dieu est misericors,

Et si est iuste ;

He shall wyn[n]e ynowh.

Ysaac the ketelmaker

Gyneth four ketellis,

Conteynyng twelue galons euerich,

For fourty grotes the pece. 5

And the good candelmaker

Gyueth foure talow candellis

For one peny the pece. 8

ZAchare the proctour

Hath brought me a sommonce ;

For I haue do somone

Iherome the barbour ; 12

I shall plete ayenst hym.

Iosse the parchemyn maker

Solde me a skyn of parchemyn

That alle flued, 16

And a coueryng of franchyn

Shauen on the one syde,

Whiche nought was worth,

That I myght not write vpon. 20

Goo secche a pomyce

And of the best papier,

My penknyf, my sheris.

I shall write a lettre of loue, 24

And shall sende it to my loue.

[CH. IX.] **I** am alle wery

Of so many names to name

Of so many craftes, 28

So many offices, so many seruises ;

I wyll reste me.

Neuertheless, for to lengthe

That whiche I haue begonne, 32

I shall saye the beste :

That is, that god hath made vs

Vnto the lykenes

Of hym selfe. 36

I saye atte begynnyng,

Who doth well shall well haue.

God is mercyfull,

And so he is rightfull ; 40

Il a mercy des pecheurs
 Qui cognoistre se veullent ;
 De ceulx qui ont repentance,
 Qui fasse vraye confession,
 Et leur penance parfaient
 Que le confesseur leurs charge.
 Et le faulx mauuais,
 Que damender nout cure,
 Selon la saincte escripture,
 Sont en auenture de perir.
 Pour ce est il mal aduises
 Qui nauret le¹ sent ^{12 se}
 En peril de mort,
 Sil ne prend remede
 Quand il le scet ou trouuer.
 On dist qui sert nostre seigneur,
 Et la vierge marie,
 Les sains apostles,
 Les² quatre euangelistes, ^{2 L^o}
 Angeles et archanges,
 Prophetes et martirs,
 Patriarces, confesseurs,
 Sainttes viergenes,
 Saintes vesues,
 Saints innocens—
 Ces saints et saintes—
 Il attend bon loijer
 Enuers dieu par leurs priers.
 On doit oyrr messe
 Et toutes les heures du iour ;
 Qui en est aysies au moins.
 Aller veoir le sacrement
 Est vng bon desiuement.
 Se vous debues
 Aucunes pelerinages,
 Si les payes hastiuement.
 Quand vous estes meus
 Pour aller vostre voyage,
 Et vous ne scaues le chemin,
 Si le demandes ainssi³, ^{3 amssi}

He hath mercy of the synnars
 Which hem selfe wyll knowe ;
 Of them that haue repentaunce,
 Which make verry confession, 4
 And theyr penance fuldoo
 That the confessour them charge.
 And the false euyll,
 That to amende them recche not, 8
 After the holy scripture,
 Ben in aduenture to perysshe.
 Therfore he is euyll aduised
 That wounded hym selfe feleth 12
 In peryll of deth,
 Yf he take not remedye
 Whan he knoweth wher to fynde.
 Men saye who serueth our lord, 16
 And the mayde marye,
 The holy apostles,
 The foure euangelistes,
 Angelis and archangelis, 20
 Prophetes and martris,
 Patriarkis, confessours,
 Holy virgynes,
 Holy wedowes, 24
 Holy innocentes—
 These saynctes—
 He attendeth good reward
 Anenst god by theyr prayers. 28
 Men ought to here masse
 And all the houres of the day ;
 Whiche is at his ease atte leste.
 Goo see the sacrament 32 P.
 Is a good brekefast.
 Yf ye owe
 Ony pylgremages,
 So paye them hastely. 36
 Whan ye be meuyd
 For to goo your viage,
 And ye knowe not the waye,
 So axe it thus, 40

En commandant les gens a dieu :	In comandyng the peple to god :	
' A dieu, bonnes gens ;	' To god, goode peple ;	
Le men voie a saint Jaques,	I goo to saynt James,	
A nostre dame de boulogne.	To our lady of boloyne.	4
A la quelle porte ysseray ie,	At whiche gate shall I goo out,	
Et a quelle main	And at whiche hande	
Prenderay ie mon chemyn ? ' "	Shall I take my way ? ' "	
A le main dextre,	On the right hande,	8
Quand vous venres a vng pont,	Whan ye come to a brigge,	
Si les passes ;	So goo ther over ;	
Vous trouueres vne voyette	Ye shall fynde a lytill waye	
A le main senestre,	On the lyfte honde,	12
Qui vous menra en vne contre	Whiche shall brynge you in a contre	
La vous verres sur vne eglise	There shall ye see vpon a chirche	
Deux haultes cloequiers ;	Two hye steples ;	
De la aurez vous	Fro thens shall ye haue	16
Que quatre lieuwes	But four myle	
Insques a vostre gyste.	Vnto your loggyng.	
La seres vous bien aisies	There shall ye be well easyd	
Pour vostre argent,	For your money,	20
Et se y aures bon hostel.	And ye shall haue a good June.	
" Dame, dieu y soit ! "	" Dame, god be here ! "	
" Compain, vous soies bien venus. "	" Felaw, ye be welcome. "	
" Poroye ie auoir	" May I haue	24
Ung liete chyens ?	A bedde here withinne ?	
Pourray ie cy herbegier ? "	May I here be logged ? "	
" Oyl, bien et nettement,	" Ye, well and clenly,	
Si fussies vous dousisme ¹ , 1 dousisme	Alle were ye twelue,	28
tout a cheual. "	Alle on horseback. "	
" Nennil, ² fors que nous trois. 2 Nennil	" Nay, but we thre.	
A il a mengier chy ens ? "	Is there to ete here within ? "	
" Oyl, asses, dieu mercy. "	" Ye, ynough, god be thanked. "	32
" Apportes nous ent.	" Brynge it to vs.	
47. Donnes du fain as cheuaulx,	Gyue heye to the hors,	
Et les estraines bien ;	And strawe them well ;	
Mais quilz soient abuures. "	But that they be watred. "	36
" Dame que debuons nous ?	" Dame what owe we ?	
Nous auons este bien aise.	We have ben well easyd.	
Nous compterons demain,	We shall rekene to morow,	
Et payerons aussi,	And shall paye also,	40

Que vous vous en loeres.

Menes nous couchier ;

Nous sommes lasses."

"Bien, ie voye, vous reposeres.

Iannette, alumes le chandeille ;

Si les menes la sus

Ou soler deuant ;

Si leur porte de liauwe chaude
pour lauer leurs pieds ;

Si les couure de coussins.

Regarde que lestable

Soit bien fremme." [? ferme]

"Dame, peult on nayer

Descy a bouloigne ?"

"Oyl, maintenant il ya

Vne nef preste plaine de gens.

Dieu les veulle conduire !

Dieu les amaine a saunete !

Dieu les laisse leur voye

Bien employer !

Escoutes ! il tonne et esclire ;

Y pluyt et gresille ;

Dieu saulue les biens des champs!"

"Dieu en puist souuenir."

Seigneurs, quiouldroit,

Ce liure ne fineroit iamais,

Car on ne pourroit tant escripre

Quon ne trouueroit toudis plus :

Le parchemin est debonnaire ;

Il seuffre sour luy escripre

Quaneques on veult.

CY appres vous deuiseray
Vng liuret quon appelle

Le nombre, le quel est

Moult prouffitable,

Par le quel

On pourra scauoir compter

De denier as deniers ;

Si en poes retenir

Les debtes quon vous doit,

That ye shall hold you plesid.

Brynge vs to slepe ;

We ben wery."

"Well, I goo, ye shall reste. 4

Ienette, lyghte the candell ;

And lede them ther aboue

In the solere tofore ;

And bere them hoot watre 8

For to wasshe their feet ;

And couere them with quysshous.

Se that the stable

Be well shette." 12

"Dame, may men goo by ship

Fro hens to boloyne ?"

"Ye, now ther is

A shippe redy ful of peple. 16

God well them conduyte !

God brynge them in sauete !

God late them theyr waye

Well fulcome ! 20

Herke ! it thondreth and lyghtneth ;

It rayneth and haylleth ;

God saue the goodes of the feldes!"

"God may them bythyne." 24

Lordes, who wolde,

This boke shold neuer be ended,

For men may not so moche write

Me shold fynde alway more : 28

The parchemen is so meke ;

Hit suffreth on hit to write

What someuer men wylle.

[CH. X.] **H**Here after I shall deuyse you 32
A litell book that men calle

The nombre, the which is

Moche prouffitable¹, 1 prouffitable

By the whiche 36 P.

Men shall mowe conne rekene

Fro peny² to pens ; 2 peny

So may ye reteyne

The dettes that men owe you, 40

Et les reeceptes
 Que vous aues rechupt
 Ou que vous aues païet.
 Si commencies aïnsi
 Comme est declare cy apres :

UNg, deux, trois,
 Quatre, chincq, six,
 Sept, huyt, neuf, dix,
 Onze, douze, treze,
 Quatourze, quinze, seze,
 Dixsept, dixhuyt,
 Dixneuf, vingt,
 Trente, quarante,
 Chinequante, soixante,
 Septante, huytante,
 On quatre vingt,
 Nonante, Cent,
 Deux cents,
 Mille, Cent mille,
 Vng million;
 Ainsi toudis montant.
Vne liure de strelins,
 Vne marcq que vault
 Deux nobles¹ dangleter,
 Vne liure de gros,
 Monoye de flaundes,
 Vne souldé que vault
 Trois gros ou douze deniers,
 Vne gros vault quatre deniers,
 Vng denier, vne maille,
 Vng quadrant, vne mite.

¹ nobles

CY fine ceste doctrine,
 A westmestre les loundres
 En formes impressee,
 En le quelle vng chescun
 Pourra briefment aprendre
 Fransois et engloys.

19. La grace de saint esperit
 Veul enluminer les cures

And the receyttes
 That ye haue receyuyd
 Or that ye haue payd.
 So begynne all thus
 As is declared hereafter :
ONe, tweyne, thre,
 Foure, fyne, sixe,
 Senen, eight, nyne, ten,
 Enleuen, twelue, thirtene,
 Fourtene, fiftene, sixtene,
 Seuentene, eyghtene,
 Nynetene, twenty,
 Thretty, fourty,
 Fyfty, Syxty,
 Seuenty, eyghty,
 Or four score,
 Nynty, hondred,
 Two hondred,
 A thousand, a hondred thousand,
 A myllyon;
 Thus alleway mountyng.
A pound sterlings,
 A marcke that is worth
 Two nobles of englonde,
 A pound grete,
 Moneye of flaundes,
 A shellyng that is worth
 Thre grotis or twelue pens,
 A grote is worth four pens,
 A peny, a halfpeny,
 A ferdying, a myte.

4

8

12

16

20

24

28

32

36

Here endeth this doctrine,
 At westmestre, by london,
 In fourmes enprinted,
 In the whiche one euerich
 May shortly lerne
 Frenssh and englissh.

The grace of the holy ghoost
 Wylle enlyghte the hertes

De ceulx qui le aprendront,
 Et nous doinst perseuerance
 En bonnes operacions,
 Et apres cest¹ vie transitorie
 La pardurable ioye & glorie!

¹ ceste, Blades ii. 133.

Of them that shall lerne it. 1
 And vs gyue perseueraunce
 In good werkes,
 And after lyf² transitorie 4
 The cuerlastyng ioye and glorie!

² this lyf, Blades ii. 133.

LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS

- accidents, books of accidence, 38/40.
 adventure: *in a.*, likely, in danger, 48/10.
 after (rendering Flemish *achter*, Fr. *aval*), throughout, 38/2, 46/16.
 Alemayne, Almayne, Germany, 14/17, 22/27.
 Alemaynes, Germans, 42/40.
 all, used as adverb, 31/7; alle, with subj., even if, 49/28; all halowes, the feast of All Saints, 28/18.
 alleway, always, 9/23.
 almesse, alms, 33/8.
 alouses, shad, 12/7.
 alume, alum, 1/26, 20/35.
 amendes, penalty, fine, 44/9.
 Andwerp, Antwerp, 18/37.
 andyrons, andirons, 8/8.
 anenst, towards, in the sight of, 48/28.
 angre, refl., be angry, 31/6.
 anone, immediately, 25/26.
 apostomes, imposthumes, abscesses, 41/23.
 apotecarie, apothecary, 19/34.
 appereth, apperith, 37/34, 38/2.
 arblastre, crossbowman, 36/26.
 Ardane, Ardennes, 43/38.
 atte, at the, 34/6, 45/26.
 aantage, advantage, 46/11.
 auaunte, refl., boast, 30/14.
 auctour, author, 3/33.
 Austyns, Augustine friars, 24/5.
 Auynyon, Auinion, Avignon, 22/20, 45/21.
 axe, ask, 21/16, 33/16, 48/40; axed, 15/36, 33/10.
 ayenst, against, 31/31, 47/13.
 bacenet, bassinet, helmet, 33/34.
 bales, balls (of alum), 20/36.
 banerett, knight banneret, 24/33; *double banerette*, 24/36.
 bankers, coverings for benches, 7/1.
 barke, bark (used in dyeing), 34/29.
 ba[r]tery, pots and pans, 38/26.
 basenne, sheep leather, 19/26.
 bastard, a wine, 14/7.
 baylly, bailiff, 30/10.
 be, = been, 32/6.
 Beane, Beaune, 14/5.
 becke: *drink b. to b.*, drink together (Fr. *bec à bec*).
 bedes, beads, 46/3.
 Beghyns, Beguines, 24/11.
 beldame, mother-in-law, 6/2.
 belfadre, father-in-law, 6/2.
 Beme, Bohemia, 22/38.
 ben, are, 4/31, 13/17.
 benes, beans, 13/39.
 Benet (seynt), St. Benedict, 24/2.
 bere, bear (animal), 11/21.
 bergayne, bargain for, 14/28.
 berne, barn, 40/2.
 Berow, Bergues, 19/2, 24/31.
 betes, beetroot, 13/32.
 beuer, beaver (for hats), 40/39; beuers, beavers (animals), 9/1.
 bileue, believe; *I you b. well*, 15/26.
 blyew, blue, 14/36.
 bocher, butcher, 37/31; bochiers, 2/31.
 bocherie, meat-market, 37/32.
 bocle, buckle, 21/28.
 boden, bid, offered, 15/35.
 Boloyn, Boulogne, 49/4, 50/14.
 boor, boar, 10/26.
 bordclothes, table cloths, 8/24.
 born, carried, 32/3.
 boulye, a drink, 14/19.
 bourghmaistre, burgomaster, 44/13.
 Bousser (= Fr. *Bourshier*), *rycounte of B.*, 24/30.
 brasyll, brazil wood, 20/18, 34/27.
 brede, breadth, 16/23.
 brede, bread, 26/39.
 brekyng, rupture, hernia, 41/28.
 brembles, brambles; *bremble beries* Fr. *grouselles*, gooseberries, 13/23.
 bremes, bream, 12/7.
 brenne, burn, 30/26.
 briches, breeches, 8/37.
 bridelmakers, 1/16.
 brigge, bridge, 49/9.
 brocorage, brokerage, 42/35.
 brocour, broker, 42/34; brokers, 2/30.
 broun peper, black pepper, 10/28; broun sugre, 20/1.

browet, stew, broth, 10/20; browettys, 41/15.

broythures, embroideries, 22/5.

bueff, beef, 10/14.

bukke, buck, 19/23.

Burgoyne, Burgundy, 24/19.

butores, bitterns, 10/40.

buxom, polite, 9/39.

by cause that, because, 46/32.

byleding, translation of Fr. *deduit*, de-light, 29/12.

byre, beer, 14/17.

bystowe, lay out (money), 20/20.

bythynke, remember, think upon, 50/24.

calle, headdress, 42/18.

callyng, invocation of the Trinity, 1/5.

Camerik, Cambray, 23/19.

cammelle, ? for *cannelle*, cinnamon, 20/2.

can, knows, is skilled in, 33/13; see *conne*.

caunes, cans (tin), 7/17; earthen pots, 7/10.

carier, wagoner, 45/9.

castelayn, castellan (of Dover), 24/29.

castell, castle, 40/1.

catell, money, 15/12; *catayllys*, chat-tels, furniture, 1/8.

Cathon, Dionysius Cato, 9/27; *catons*, copies of Cato's '*Disticha*', 38/38.

caudell, caudle, 14/1.

Cecile, Sicily, 22/36.

certainly, definitely, 16/1.

chalon, ? blanket, coverlet (but used to render F. *calys*, apparently 'couch'), 7/2.

change, exchange office, 45/34.

changer, money-changer, 45/33; *chaungers*, 45/33.

chanons, canons, 23/30.

chapell, chapel: *a free ch.*, 45/23.

chapitre, chapter, 14/4.

chappelains, chaplains, 24/7.

charge: *have no c. of*, don't care for, 31/4.

Chartre hous: *monkes of C.*, Carthusians, 24/4.

chekens, chickens, 10/32.

chepe, bargain for, 10/24.

chertes, shirts, 8/37.

cheruyll, chervil, 13/32.

cheuisssheth her, is successful, 12/11.

chirche haliday, church feast, fair, 19/7.

chorle, peasant, 30/8.

Cistiauls, Citeaux, 23/37.

clarey, a spiced wine, 14/12.

clergesses, members of female religious orders, 24/11.

cnoppes, lumps (in yarn), 32/30.

cobelers, cobblers, 2/28.

coddelynges, codfish, 12/3.

coffyns, caskets, 21/33.

coler, collar (for horses), 46/27; *coliers*, 46/28.

colermaker, (horse) collar maker, 46/26.

Coleyne, Cologne, 23/8.

commaunde, commend, 5/21, 6/12.

complyn, late evening service, 27/30.

comyn, common, 1/17.

comyne, cummin, 19/40.

conduyte, guide, 5/24.

confyte, comfrey (see the Notes), 13/19.

congres, conger-eels, 12/8.

conne, know, be skilled in, 37/39; see *can*.

contre, country, 5/2.

conyes, rabbits, 9/2.

cool, cabbage, 13/30.

cordewan, Cordovan leather, 19/24.

cordewanner, shoemaker, 35/35.

corffes, baskets, 38/21.

corse, girdle, 21/27.

coryer, currier, 46/14; *coriars*, 1/25.

coryeth, curries, 45/17.

cosen alyed, cousin by marriage, 29/13.

cosyns germayns, cousins german, 6/5.

couerar of tyles, tiler, 40/23.

couereles, lids, 7/35, 7/40.

couerlettes, coverlets, 6/40.

couper, cooper, 44/6; *coupers*, 2/31.

coursour, courser, 45/29.

courtosye, courtesy, 18/16.

courtoys, courteous, 5/12.

coyfes for men, coifs, 21/38.

crafte, trade, 46/15; *craftes*, 25/23.

creuyches, crayfish, 12/15.

cristall (for beads), 46/3.

crosse: *never a c.*, not a farthing, 15/40.

cubibes, cubers, 19/39.

curattes, curates, 24/7.

cure, church benefice, 45/23.

dame, lady, 4/33, 15/5, 49/22.

damoysele, damyselle, young lady, 4/19, 4/30, 5/29, 15/39.

dampned, damned, 45/37.

Danes men, Danes, 43/7.

dangerous, hard to manage, cross-tempered, 32/12.

daubed, plastered, 40/35.

dawber, plasterer, 40/36.

dedicace, parish festival, 46/2.

dene, dean (of a trade guild), 44/7.

dere chepe, high buying prices, 35/34.

deuyse, explain, 14/27.

dight, prepare (food), 10/28.

discouered, uncovered, 40/28.

do, = done, 47/11; see *doo*.

doctrinals, copies of the *Doctrinale* (a grammar), 38/38.

dokes, ducks, 12/32.
 doluen, dug, 45/14.
 donettis, copies of Donatus's grammar, 38/40.
 dong, dung, 45/11.
 doo, as a causative auxiliary, 26, 5, 37/21;
 doo of, doff, put off, 4/18, 4/20; do
 on, don, put on, 25/39.
 Dornyk, Tournay, 18/30.
 doseyns, dozens, 46/4.
 doughter, mistranslation of *fille*, pro-
 stitute, 46/30; of *filleule*, god-daughter,
 44/26.
 dresse, serve up (food), 31/23; *d. to ete*,
 prepare a meal, 26/38.
 dyerye, dyer's business, 20/37.
 dyse, dice, 44/38; dysemaker, 44/37.
 dystaf, distaff, 32/27.

elle, ell, 15/15, 32/15; thelle, the ell,
 15/8.

Elzeter, Alsace, 14/4.

eme, uncle, 6/3.

en, redundant negative (a Flemicism),
 18/18.

enfourme, instruct, 9/33.

enke hornes, inkhorn, 21/35.

enleuen, eleven, 51/9.

enlumined, illuminated (of a manu-
 script), 39/1.

enlyghte, enlighten, 51/39.

enprinted, printed, 38, 36, 51/34.

entremete, refl., undertake, 20, 40.

entreprise, undertake, 3/38.

er, before, 26/2.

ered, ploughed, 45/12.

erst, first, before doing something else,
 27/8.

Esterlynges, Easterlings, 43/1.

estre, Easter, 28/13.

eternalite, what is eternal, 45/39.

eueryche, euerich, everybody, 2/39,
 31/1; *one euerich*, 51/35.

euyll, bad (in quality), 40/20; *e. auenture*,
 ill luck, 29/10.

euyll, badly, 11/12.

eyrekakis, egg cakes, ? omelets, 13/1.

failled: *ye f.*, you wanted (anything),
 18/4.

fair syre, my good sir, 18/3.

falle, occur, be met with, 25/11.

fatte, vat, cask, 26/19.

fauconers, falconers, 43/36.

faucuns, falcons, 43/37.

faulte: *without f.*, without fail, 37/14.

fayres, fairs, 1/19.

felaw, felawe, as a polite term of address,
 4/34, 49/23; *my felaws*, my com-
 panions, 18/23.

felawship, society, companionship, 31/5.
 feldeseed, 'field seed,' 20/10.

fellis, skins, 19/23.

ferdyng, farthing, 51/31.

ferme, rent, annual payment, 37/5.

festes, festivals, 28/3.

feuerer, February, 27/39.

fichews, polecats, 11/18.

flawnes, flaws, 12/34.

flesh, meat, 37/33.

flesshshamels, shambles, 10/8.

flued, made the ink run, 47/16.

folke, people, folks, 9/40; *f. of ordre*,
 members of religious orders, 2/5.

folye, folly, 45/38.

for: *for to*, = to (with infinitive), 2/40,
 4/5; *for this that*, because, 32/34.

forbere, bear with, defer to, 9/25.

forcer, forcyer, forcier, chest with a
 lock, 8/20, 36/7, 46/35.

forgeten, forgotten, 13/2.

formaketh, repairs, mends, 44/17, 46/24.

foryere, last year, 32/5.

fourbysshour, furbisher, 33/26.

fourmes, (printers') forms, 51/34.

franchise, freedom (of a trade guild),
 32/17.

franchyn, a sort of parchment, 47/17.

frere, friar: *freres menours*, Minorites,
 Franciscans, 24/3; *lewd freris*, lay
 brothers, Beghards, 24/6.

fro, from, 4/1.

frockes, = Fr. *sourcorps*, 8/30.

fulcome, accomplish (a journey), 50/20.

fuldoo, perform, 48/5.

furmenty, furnaety, 13/40.

galentyne, sauce, 42/24.

galles, gall-nuts, 34/27.

galoches, overshoes, 35/39.

ganselyn, a garlic sauce, 42/26.

garettis, garrets, 6/28.

Garnade, ? Granada: *wyn of G.*, 14, 8.

Gaunt, Ghent, 18/28.

geloffres, cloves, 13/35.

gerfaucons, gerfalcons, 43/38.

germayns: see *cosyns* germayns.

Germole: *wyn of G.*, 14/5.

ghees, geese, 12/31.

gheet, goats, 12/30, 19/23 (but *ghotes*,
 11/24); used as singular, 10/23.

ghestes, guests, 42/39.

ghyrl, girl, 44/27.

gloues of yron, gauntlets, 33/37.

God, in salutations, &c.: *G. you kepe*,
 4/24; *G. give you good daye*, 4/32;
G. reward you, 5/14; *G. lute me de-*
serue it, 5/15; *G. you have in his holy*
kepyng, 5/26; *goo to god* (= adieu), 6/13.
 Goddespeny, broker's commission, 42/36.

gogeorns, gudgeons, 12/16.
 good chepe, cheap, 15/11.
 goodlynes, pleasant manners, 18/17.
 gorelmakers, horsecollar makers, 2/37.
 gorgette, armour for the neck, 33/36.
 gramercy, many thanks, 5/11, 18/11.
 graye, vair, fur, 46/21.
 grayne, grain: *scarlet in g.*, 15/1; *graynes of paradys*, 20/3.
 graywerker, furrier, 46/19.
 grene of Spayne, 20/17.
 grene sauce (eaten with pork), 10/11.
 grete, great: *in g.*, wholesale, 46/4.
 greue, (of food) disagree with, 11/6.
 greywerke, furriery, 2/36.
 groate, groat, coin, 51/29; grotes, grotis, 17/21, 44/31, 51/28.
 growell, gruel, 14/2.
 guldrens, guilders, gulden, 17/31.
 gyuing oute, expenditure, 3/9.
 habergeon, 33/35.
 haddoks, haddock, 12/3.
 halting, lame, 32/32.
 handwerker, farm labourer, 45/17.
 happe, luck, fortune, 29/22.
 hardy, bold, brave, 24/32.
 haue right (= *avez droit*), 15/20.
 hawgher, heifer, 10/20.
 heberow, lodging, 5/31.
 heeryng, heryng, herring, 12/8, 12/9.
 hegge, hedge, 45/19.
 hekell, heckle, 45/7.
 heklester, female heckler, 45/5.
 hem, them, themselves, 45/36.
 Henaud, Hainault, 24/28.
 herber, garden, 45/13.
 herte, hart, 10/27, 41/2.
 herthe, hearth, 8/6.
 hether, hither, 31/27.
 heth hennes, moor hens, 11/1.
 hewke, a sort of cloak, 16/18; heukes, 8/31, mantle.
 heyne, hay, 13/27.
 Heynewiers, people of Hainault, 43/7.
 hiere, here, 29/23, 24.
 hit, it, 6/27, 9/21, 25/37, &c.
 holde: *holde you compagne*, accompany you, 26/5.
 hole, whole, 15/7; in good health, 35/13.
 honde, hand: *take on h.*, undertake, 3/38.
 hooded, holed, torn, 34/15.
 hosteler, innkeeper, 42/38; hosteliars, 2/30.
 hound, dog(skin), 41/3.
 houres, hours (of divine service), 48/30; see oures.
 howsed, provided with a house, 34/20.
 hunes, caps, 21/37, 42/19.

hye dayes, festival days, 31/31.
 hyndecalf, fawn, 10/27.
 Janiver, January, 27/39.
 jaquet, jacket, 33/40.
 Jenewys, Genoese, 43/6.
 in longe tyme, for a long time, 5/1.
 joustynges, tiltings, 25/2.
 joynar, joiner, 46/34; joyners, 2/37.
 Justes, tiltings, 45/26.
 Juyll, July, 25/2.
 Juyn, June, 27/1.
 kalenders, calendars, 39/4.
 kawdrons, cauldrons, 7/6.
 kembyth, combs (wool), 32/21.
 kempster, female woolcomber, 32/18; kempsters, 2/15.
 kersses, cresses, 13/36.
 ketelmaker, kettle-maker, 47/2; ketel-makers, 2/23.
 keuerchief see the Notes), 8/36; keuerchifs, kerchiefs, 43/14.
 keupis, tubs, barrels, 44/17.
 kien, kyen, cows, 12/29, 19/21.
 knowlehid, confessed, 43/24.
 kreme, cream, 12/38.
 laces, latches, ties, 21/40.
 langyng, belonging, 1/8.
 lastes, lasts (weight), 21/13.
 late, let, 27/12.
 laundre, laundress, 31/26.
 lauours, wash-hand basins, 7/8.
 lede, lead, cart (dung), 45/11.
 leed, lead (metal), 21/22.
 lelyes, lilies, 13/20.
 leneth, lends, 39/12, 33.
 lengthe, lengthen, 57/31.
 lese, lose, 15/39.
 letews, lettuce, 13/34.
 leuain, leaven, 14/20.
 leue, leave: *take l.*, 5/22.
 leue, make an abatement, 16/3.
 leuer, rather, 15/37.
 leuyng, leaving; used to translate *relief* (*de la table*), 9/7.
 lewd freris, lay brothers, Beghards, 24/6.
 leyzer, leisure; *by l.*, in a leisurely way (i. e. finding little custom), 46/20.
 librariars, booksellers, 2/23.
 lichorous, dainty, fond of good living, 33/20.
 loches, loach, 12/16.
 loftes, upper rooms, 6/28.
 lokyer, locksmith, 46/32; lokyers, 2/36.
 longhe, lung, 26/28.
 Luke, Liege, 23/18.
 luses, luses, pike fish), 12/12.
 luste, desire, 32/36.

lyef, ladylove, 29/14.
lyfte honde, left hand, 48/12.
lynweuar, linen weaver, 38/9; lyn-
weuers, 2/22.
lystes (translation of *lesons*, *settees*), 7/5.

maistre, prefix to the name of a physician,
34/38.

makerell, mackerel, 12/6.
maluesey, malmsey, 14/10.

mandemaker, basket maker, 38/19;
maundemakers, 2/24.

mandis, baskets, 38/21.

maners, sorts, kinds, 18/24, 19/36, 38/3.

marchans, merchants, 21/17.

marcke, mark (coin), 51/24.

marshall, marshal (of France), 30/2.

maroners, sailors, 11/39.

marte, market, fair, 19/1.

Mase, the Meuse, 12/18.

masone, do mason's work, 40/9.

mastrye, maystrye, rule, 43/28; *has them*
to mastrye, has them in his power, 43/25.

matynes, matins, 27/17.

mayde Marie, the Virgin Mary, 48/17.

mayntene, keep a stock of, 6/29.

me, one (= Fr. *on*), 6/19, 8/12, 12/38,
14/22, 26/12, &c.

mecop, poppy; *oyle of m.*, 20/11.

mede, mead (drink), 14/15.

medle with, deal in, 18/6.

medleyed, mixed, 14/34.

medliers, medlars, 13/7.

meesen, toutits, 10/37 (a Flemish word).

membres, limbs, 27/4.

Mence, Mayence, 23/10.

merceryes, mercer's goods, 1/28.

meruaylle, marvel, 32/31.

meschief, misfortune, 29/8.

messenger, messenger, 45/1; *messagiers*,
2/32.

mestelyn, mixed corn, 44/22.

metar, measurer, 16/34, 44/20; *metars*,
2/32.

mete (verb), measure, 16/29; *meten*,

moten, measured, 26/25, 40/15, 44/21.

meuyd, moved, disposed, 48/37.

meyne, household, 5/35.

mo, moo, more (as adv. and with a plural),
3/2, 3/34, 11/9, 30/21.

moche, very, 26/6, 32/12, 50/35.

molettis, mullets, fish, 12/6.

morberies, mulberries, 13/6.

mormale, gangrene, 41/40.

morreey, murrey (colour), 14/38.

mortier, mortar (kitchen utensil), 26/40.

mote, may (in wishes), 4/38, 5/25.

moten: see *mete*.

mottes, hillocks, mounds, 13/25.

mowe, be able, 3/22, 11/7, 50/37.

muscadell 'wine', 14/7.

mylnars, millers, 2/21.

myntemakers, coiners, 2/34.

myte, half farthing, 51/31.

Nauerne, Navarre, 22/37.

nayled, studded with nails, 31/36.

naylle, clove (wool weight), 19/13.

ne, nor, 10/34, 20/5; not, 19/20; redun-
dant negative, 12/22, 20/4, 29/26.

nether court, farm yard, 40/2.

neueus, nephews, 6/6.

nobles, half-marks (*6s. 8d.*), 51/24; see
ryallis nobles.

nokertree, walnut tree, 13/14.

noppe, to burl (cloth), 33/15.

nopster, burler, 33/12.

notes, nuts, 13/6.

nothyng, not at all, 5/18.

noyeng, annoyance, harm, 29/8.

officials (of the church), 2/4, 23/25.

of the, of, = Fr. partitive article, 10/9,
41/7, 47/22.

olifaunts, elephants, 11/19.

ooke, oak, 13/3.

orfrayes, borders of gold lace, 36/8.

Oseye, Alsace; *wyn of O.*, 14/8.

Ostryche, Austria, 24/20.

othirwhyte, sometimes, 40/21.

ouermoche, too much, 5/5.

oughteth, ought, 40/3.

our lady in heruest, the Assumption,
Aug. 15, 28/23.

our lady in marche, Lady-day, Mar. 25,
28/21.

oures, books of hours, 38/39.

owe, ought, 37/23; *oweth to*, is to (do
something), 31/34.

oynementis, ointments, 41/24.

paintours, painters, 2/25.

paintures, pigments, paints, 20/16.

palfreye, 45/20.

parchemyn, perchemyn, parchment,
2/38, 39/5, 47/15.

pardon, parish festival, 28/33.

parfourmed, finished making, 33/39.

partie, part, 21/2.

partis, books on the parts of speech,
38/40.

partrichs, partridges, 11/1.

pasteyes, pies, 12/37.

pauntcher, girdle to hold up the breeches,
8/35.

pauteners, pawteners, purses, 36/22,
41/5.

paynefull weke, the Passion week, 28/28.

pece: the *p.*, apiece, 47/5.

pelowes, pillows, 8/35.

- pendants of silke, ? ribbons worn as trimmings for dress, 21/39.
 penners, writing cases, 21/33.
 pens, pence, 3/8, 17/25, &c.; as a weight, 31/37.
 penyworthes, wares, 18/1.
 perche, pole to hang cloth on, 8/28.
 perchemyn: see parchemyn.
 peres, pears, 13/4.
 persely, parsley, 13/32.
 pesen, peas, 13/39, 22/11.
 pesibly, peaceably, 9/17.
 pesshes, peaches, 12/7.
 pestyll, pestel, pestle, 8/28, 27/1.
 pikerellis (fish), 12/13.
 pikes (fish), 12/13.
 pilchemaker, pelisse maker, 14/23; cf. pylche.
 plackes, placks (Scots copper coin), 17/23.
 plaise, please, please: *if you please any thyng*, 5/6; *if it you please you*, 15/16.
 plate, breastplate, 33/33.
 platers, platters, trays, 7/30.
 playne, refl., complain, 31/12.
 plete, go to law, 47/13.
 pleyers, minstrels, 2/35.
 plouier, plover, 10/35.
 polettes, pullets, fowls, 44/2; see poulet.
 pomyce, punice-stone, 47/21.
 Poole, Poland, 22/39.
 porreette, leeks, 13/3.
 porcelane, purslain, 13/34.
 Portingale, Portugal, 23/2.
 Portingalers, Portuguese, 42/5.
 portoses, breviaries, 39/8.
 potages, pot-herbs, 1/16; soups or stews, 20/32.
 potterye, crockery market, 7/13.
 poulet, pullet, 10/32; see polettes.
 pourchaced, obtained, 35/37.
 poure, poor, 37/35.
 pourpays, porpoises, 12/2.
 powches, pouches, 41/7.
 poyntels, pencils for ruling lines, 21/34.
 poyntes, tags for dress, 21/30.
 Poytevins, men of Poitou, 43/5.
 preysith, praises, 32/26.
 printed cakes, 12/36.
 pris, price, 26/20.
 proctour, proctor, 47/9.
 prouostye, provostship, 30/11.
 pryelle, meadow close, 45/18.
 prys, prize, 45/32.
 pulter, poulterer, 44/1.
 pultrie, poultry market, 10/30.
 pursser, purse-maker, 41/4; pursers, 2/28.
 pybakers, pastry cooks, 2/34.
 pyloho, pelisse, 16/21; pylches, 9/21; cf. pilchemaker.
 pylle (verb), peel (garlic), 27/7.
 quarte (measure: = stope), 7/27.
 quites paynted, counterpanes, 6/31.
 quysshons, cushions, 50/10.
 rapes, turnips, 13/36.
 raye, striped cloth, 14/39.
 Raynes, Reims, 23/9.
 recche, reck, care, 27/35; used impersonally (*me reccheth*), 27/18.
 receyuour, receiver of taxes, 44/35.
 recommaunde me to, salute for me, 5/36.
 recyte, receipts, income, 3/9.
 reed, red, 22/1.
 rekenynges, accounts, 37/1.
 remeuyd, removed, 34/20.
 renomed, notorious, 40/19.
 rente, income, 37/3.
 rented, endowed with a stipend, 23/30.
 repreund, reproved, 33/4.
 respyte, truce, 30/4.
 rightfull, just (said of God), 47/40.
 roches, roach, 12/15.
 Roen, Rouen, 23/9.
 rogettis, red mullet, 12/5.
 Romeneye, wine of Romanée, 14/10.
 royames, kingdoms, 29/37.
 ryallis nobles (English coin), 17/33.
 rynysshe, rynysh, Rhenish (wine), 14/4; (guilders), 17/31.
 Ryselle, Lille, 18/31.
 Sacrament, day of, Corpus Christi day, 28/30.
 sad blew, dark blue, 14/38.
 salewe, salute, 4/23; salewyng, 4/27.
 salews, saluts (coin of Lyons), 17/34.
 sallyers, salt-cellers, 7/32.
 samon, salmon, 12/17.
 sarges, blankets, 6/37.
 saуетe, safety, 50/18.
 sauf your grace, by your leave, 17/3, 28/36.
 sauge, sage, 13/33.
 saussers, sauce boats, 7/31.
 sawters, psalters, 39/1.
 saye, a kind of cloth, 14/40.
 sayme of hereng (heryngs), lard, grease, 20/33, 46/18.
 scallyd, scabbed, 36/5.
 scouters (Flemish municipal officers), 43/28.
 scryne, casket, 46/36.
 scutes, écus, crowns, 17/32.
 seeke, seke, sick, 11/5, 14/1.
 seethe, boil, 30/23.
 selers, cellars, 6/30.
 seten, sat, 45/34.

seuen salmes, books containing the seven
 penitential psalms, 39/1.
 sextain, sacristan, 45/20.
 sextiers (measure of capacity), 1/8.
 shal wylle, 3/37.
 shame (refl.), to be ashamed, 37/14.
 shelynges, shillings, 3/8, 15/15.
 shepster, tailorress, 42/10; shepsters,
 2/29.
 shere, shear (cloth), 32/14.
 sheremen, shearers (of cloth), 2/15.
 sheres, shears, scissors, 21/36.
 shette, shut, 50/12.
 shold, should (= would), 3/3.
 shrewest, worst-tempered, 44/27.
 siewet, suet (renders Fr. *sieu*, tallow),
 20/30.
 silner, = money, 18/13, 18/19.
 skaylles, ? flat tiles, 40/25.
 skepyns, Flemish aldermen, 43/29.
 skowre, scour, 31/30, 34/17.
 so, = O. Fr. *si* (emphasizing a statement),
 4/21.
 soden, boiled, 12/25; *wyn s.*, boiled
 wine, 14/11.
 solas, comfort, 29/7.
 solere, upper story, 50/7.
 sommonce, summons, 47/10.
 somone, summon, 47/11.
 sooles, soles (fish), 12/4.
 sowers, sewing-men, 34/9.
 sowned, rung (of a bell), 30/15.
 sperehaukes, sparrow-hawks, 43/39.
 speres, lances, 45/31.
 spete, spit (for roasting), 31/21.
 spinster, female spinner, 32/24; spyn-
 sters, 2/15.
 sponne, spun, 32/27.
 spores, spurs, 25/40.
 spoylle, 26/37 (see the Notes).
 sprotte, sprat, 12/5.
 spycier, grocer, 19/34; spycers, 2/29.
 squyer, squire, 45/25.
 stall, stole, 36/6.
 stede, steed, 45/30.
 Sterbrigge, Stourbridge (fair), near Cam-
 bridge, 19/3.
 sterlyngis pens, sterling pennies, 17/35;
a pound sterlings, 51/22.
 stewed, heated with hot-air baths, 42/30.
 stewes: see styewe.
 steyres, stairs, 14/32.
 stope, quart measure, 7/18.
 stoppe, mend (clothes), 34/14.
 stretch, stretch, extend to, 3/26.
 strawe, give straw to (horses), 49/35.
 suete, sweet, 13/17, 35/3.
 surcote, overcoat, 14/16.
 suster, sister, 6/8; sustres, 6/9.
 swerde, sword, 33/30.

syre, sire, sir, 4/24, 5/4, 16/20.
 syth, sith, since, seeing that, 17/4, 7;
 then, 26/1; syth . . . sith, first . . . and
 then, 25/18; syth that, since, after,
 32/16.
 syther, cider, 14/18.
 taillour, tailor, 34/1.
 take on honde, = take in hand, 3/38.
 tapytes, bed hangings, 6/37.
 taryeng, tarrying, 14/25.
 tasses, satchels, 21/32.
 tauerner, tavern-keeper, 35/17.
 taweth, tans, 46/13.
 tawyer, tanner, 46/10; tawyers, 2/25.
 telle, count, 17/17.
 temmesis, sieves, 38/22.
 temporalite, temporal concerns, 45/40.
 termes of the yere, 2/12, 28/8.
 Terrewyne, Terouenne, 23/20.
 tesyke, phthisis, 41/40.
 that one . . . that other, the one, the
 other, 35/7.
 theder, thither, 32/3.
 thise, these, 13/16, 22/4.
 thornbake, thornback (fish), 12/4.
 thorough, through, 8/26.
 thre kynges, day of, Epiphany, 28/27.
 tofor, tofore, before, 32/4, 38/7.
 togyder, together, 33/1.
 tollar, toll collector, 44/29.
 tonge, pair of tongs, 8/9.
 tornoye, tourney, 45/27.
 tour, tower; *kepar of the t.*, 43/9.
 tournemens, tournaments, 25/1.
 tree, wood, 7/34.
 trenchours, trenchers, 7/32.
 treuet, trivet, stand for a pot, 8/5.
 Treyer, Treves, 23/10.
 triacle, 'treacle,' antidote to poison,
 11/31; triacle boxe, 31/39.
 triews, truce, 29/38.
 trippes, tripe, 26/27.
 twayne, two, 51/6.
 tyerse, tierce (canonical hour), 27/35.
 tylers, tilers, 2/26.
 tymbre, do the woodwork of, 40/3.
 tymbre wood, wood for building, timber,
 40/6.
 valure, rank, dignity, 4/17.
 vannes, winnowing baskets, 'fans,' 38/20.
 verdures, green herbs, 38/20.
 verry, true, 48/4.
 vessches, vetches, 22/10.
 viage, journey, 48/38.
 vnces, ounces, 21/10.
 vpholster, old clothes man, 34/13;
 vpholdsters, 2/17.

vsuriers, usurers, 2/25.
 vylonye, bad manners, rudeness, 29/1.
 wafres, wafers, milk cakes, 12/40.
 wan, begat, 46/33.
 wardeyns, wardens of a guild, 44/14.
 wastles, cakes, 13/1.
 waye, wey (wool weight), 19/12.
 weeshe, wish, 46/39.
 well, will, 26/3.
 wene, think, 16/14; wende, thought,
 11/10.
 werres, wars, 25/3.
 weuar, weaver, 31/39; weuers, 2/13.
 weue, weave, 31/40.
 weyeng, weighing, 31/37.
 wherof: *if ye haue w.*, if you can afford
 it, 7/14.
 whiler, a while ago, 46/20; = Flemish
wilen eer.
 whutche, box, 8/20.
 whyte mete, butter, cheese, eggs, &c.
 1/12, 12/33.
 wo is me, I am sorry for it, 46/8.
 wolde: *ye w. saye*, you mean, 30/17;
I w., I could wish, 46/8.
 woned, accustomed, 34/21.

wood, woad, 20/38.
 worshippe, *rb.*, reverence (parents), 9/24.
 wortes, potherbs, 14/2.
 wote, (I) know, 21/4.
 wrastlyng, wrestling, 33/5.
 wreton, written, 25/13.
 wull, wool, 1/20.
 wullen, woollen, 14/29.
 wurte (renders *F. tercheul*, bran), 14/21.
 Wyllemyns, Guillelmuin friars, 24/3.
 wylough, willow, 13/15.
 wyndowed: *well w.*, 6/24.
 wyn n^e, win, earn, 46/47.
 wyneman, wine maker, 46/37.
 wyte, know, 18/12.
 y-asured, azure-tinted, 14/36.
 ye, yes, 30/21, 49/27.
 yelde, render (accounts), 37/1.
 yeres minde, anniversary, 25/32.
 yeue, give, 15/24 (but *gyue*, 16/14, &c.).
 ynche, ynke, ink, 30/23, 39/5; see
enke hornes.
 youris, yours, your family, 5/20.
 ypcras, a medicated wine, 14/12.
 ysope, hyssop, 13/33.

NAMES OF PEOPLE, PLACES, &c.

(A few are also given in the *List of English Words*, pp. 53-60.—F.)

-
- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Abel, 26/12. | Benet, the churl, 30/8. |
| Abraham, 25/37. | Bernard, 30/15. |
| Adryan, 26/16; 27/36. | Berow, 19/2; 24/31, Bergues. |
| Agace, 28/10, Agatha. | Berte, 31/30. |
| Agnes, 28/5. | Bertilnewe, 30/27, Bartholomew. |
| Alarde, 26/7. | Bertram, 30/36. |
| Albright, 29/28, Albert. | Biauways, 23/17, Beauvais. |
| Alemayne, 14/17; 22/27, Germany. | Boloyne, 24/27; 49/4; 50/14, Boulogne,
close to Paris. |
| Alfranke, 34/38, Lanfranc? | Boniface, 30/22. |
| All Hallows' Day, 28/18. | Bousser, 24/31, Bouchier. |
| Alost, 18/34. | Brabanders, 43/3. |
| Alsace, 14/4, 8. | Bretaigne, 24/16, Brittany. |
| Amand, 29/13. | Bristow, 18/27, Bristol. |
| Amelbergh, 29/21. | Bruges, 43/22; Brugges, 18/29, Bruges. |
| Amyas, 30/10, Amiens. | Brussels, 18/36. |
| Anastase, 29/2. | Bryce, 31/18. |
| Andrew, 26/16, 23. | Burgoyne, 24/19, Burgundy. |
| Andwerp, 18/37; 19/1, Antwerp. | Bussin, the hangman of Bruges, 43/21. |
| Anselm, 26/34. | |
| Antonye, 27/15. | Cambrigge, 19/8, Cambridge. |
| Appolyn, 28/35, a man's name. | Camerik, 23/19, Cambay. |
| Aprille, 27/40. | Candlemas Day, 28/22, Feb. 12. |
| Aragon, 22/35. | Catherine, the kempster, 32/18. |
| Ardane, 43/38, Ardennes. | Cathon, 9/27, Dionysius Cato. |
| Arnold, 27/5. | Canterbury, 23/6. |
| Arnold of Noirs, 24/33. | Cecile, 22/36, Sicily. |
| Arondel, 24/21. | Cecile, the spinster, 32/24, Cecilia. |
| Ascension Day, 28/16. | Chalons, 19/7. |
| Aspremond, 24/35. | Charles of France, 30/1. |
| Aubin, 27/10. | Charter House, 24/4. |
| August, 28/2, 34. | Chestre, 23/13. |
| Austria, 24/20. | Christian, the collar-maker, 46/26. |
| Austyn, 27/22. | Christine, the seduced, 46/30. |
| Anstyns, 24/5, Augustinian friars. | Christmas, 28/15. |
| Auyyon, 22/20; 45/21, Avignon. | Cistiauls, 23/37, Cistercians. |
| | Clare, the blind, 33/6. |
| Barnabe, 31/3. | Clare, St., 24/10. |
| Bartilnews faire (Smithfield), 19/8. | Clarice, the noster, 33/12. |
| Basil, 31/10. | Clemence, 32/39. |
| Bath, 18/27. | Clement, 32/39. |
| Baudewyn, 30/1, Baldwin. | Clermonde, 24/26, Clermont. |
| Beane, 14/5, Beaune. | Cluny, 23/32. |
| Beatrice, the laundress, 31/26. | Colard, the goldsmith, 31/33; the fuller,
32/9. |
| Beaumont, 24/30. | Coleyne, 23/8, Cologne. |
| Belle, 18/33. | |
| Beme, 22/38, Bohemia. | |

Colombe, 32/32.
 Conynnes, 18/32.
 Conrad, the sheerman, 32/13.
 Coventry, procession of, 28/32.
 Cyprian, the weaver, 31/39.
 Damian, the armourer, 33/32.
 Danes, 43/8.
 David, the bridle-maker, 33/21.
 Dendremonde, 18/34.
 Denis, the furbisher, 33/26.
 Denmarke, 23/1.
 Dixmuthé, 18/31.
 Donaas, the doublet-maker, 33/38.
 Dornyk, 18/30, Tournay.
 Dover, 24/29.
 Easter, 26/12.
 Eastlings, 43/1.
 Elias, the painter, 34/19.
 Elzeter, 14/4; Ausay, Alsace.
 Englishmen, 30/5; 43/3.
 Englissh, 1/1.
 Englund, 14/16; 17/21, 24/33; 22/32; 51/24.
 Ermentin, the sick man, 34/35.
 Eustace, the tailor, 34/1.
 Everard, the upholster, 34/13.
 Felice, the silkwoman, 36/20.
 Ferraunt, the hosier, 35/40.
 Feuerer, 27/39, February.
 Fierin, the baker, 35/28.
 Flaundres, 17/22; 24/25; 51/26, Flanners.
 Flemings, 43/4.
 Forker, the cordwainer, 35/39.
 Francis, the draper, 35/9.
 Fraunce, 22/28; 24/34; 30/2, France.
 Frederick, the wine-crier, 35/23.
 Fremyn, the taverner, 35/17, Firmin.
 Frenchmen, 43/2.
 Frensshe, 1/1; 14/6; 51/37, French.
 Friseland, men of, 43/8.
 Gabriel, the linen-weaver, 38/9.
 Garnade, 14/8, Granada.
 Gascoyne, 14/9, Gascony.
 Gaunt, 18/29, Ghent.
 Genoese, 43/6.
 George, the bookseller, 38/31.
 Gerard, the miller, 36/27.
 Germole, 14/5.
 Gertrude, Gilbert's sister, 39/14.
 Gervase, the scrivener, 36/35.
 Gervase, the smith, 39/10.
 Gheldreland, 24/18, Guelderland.
 Gherlin, the kettle-maker, 38/23.
 Ghyselin, the basket-maker, 38/19.
 Gilbert, 36/24; 39/14.

God, 49/32; 50/17-19, 23-4 (see 55/2).
 Gombert, the butcher, 37/31.
 Greek, 14/11.
 Guisebert, the bowmaker, 36/24.
 Guy, the fishmonger, 37/40.
 Guyan, 24/17, Guyenne.
 Haesburgh, 29/28.
 Harry, the painter, 39/23.
 Henaud, 24/28, Hainault.
 Heynewiers, 43/7, Hainaulters.
 Holand, 24/28.
 Hollanders, 43/7.
 Holy Ghost, 51/38.
 Isaac, the wineman, 46/37; the kettle-maker, 47/3.
 Janiuer, 27/39, January.
 Jenewys, 43/6, Genoese.
 Jennette, the maid, 50/5.
 Jherusalem, 23/5.
 John, the usurer, 38/28.
 Juyl, 28/2, July.
 Juyne, 28/1, June.
 Katherin, the kempster, 32/18.
 Kylian, and his fellows, 39/35.
 Lady, Our: her days in March (25) and Harvest (Aug. 15), 28/21, 25.
 Lady, Our, of Boulogne, 49/4.
 Lambert, the carpenter, 39/39.
 Lamfroy, the tiler, 40/23.
 Lancaster, 24/15.
 Laurence, the mason, 40/8.
 Lenard, the thatcher, 40/29.
 Lewin, the brewer, 40/16.
 Lincoln, 23/14.
 Logier, the felt-maker, 40/37.
 Lombards, 43/4.
 London, 18/26; 19/6; 23/11; 51/33.
 Louayn, 18/37, Louvain.
 Lucian, the glover, 40/40.
 Lucy, the bastard, 41/8.
 Luke, 23/18, Liège.
 Lyon, the purse-maker, 41/1.
 Lyons, 17/34.
 Mabel, the tailoress, 42/10.
 Marche, 27/40, March.
 Margret, 10/7.
 Martin, the grocer, 41/12.
 Mary, Virgin, 48/17 (see Lady).
 Mase, 12/18, the river Meuse.
 Maud, the cap-maker, 42/17.
 Maximian, the physician, 41/29.
 May, 28/1.
 Mence, 23/10, Mayence.
 Menyn, 18/32.
 Montpellier, 43/40.
 Morris, the surgeon, 41/20.

Naples, 23/4.
 Natalia, the bathwoman, 42/27.
 Nauerne, 22/37, Navarre.
 New Year's Day, 28/26.
 Nicholas, the mustard-maker, 42/21.
 Noirs, 24/33.
 Novembre, 28/4.

Oberol, the inkeeper, 42/38.
 Octobre, 28/3.
 Ogier, the falconer, 43/36; the poulterer, 44/1.
 Oliver, the broker, 42/34.
 Onnour, keeper of the tower and prison, 43/9.
 Oseye, 14/8, Osoye, Alsace.
 Ostryche, 24/20, Austria.

Palm Sunday, 28/25.
 Pardon of Sion, 28/33.
 Parys, 18/28; 23/15, Paris.
 Paul, the cooper, 44/16.
 Paulin, the corn-meter, 44/20.
 Peter, the wool-beater, 44/5.
 Philipote, the thieving maid, 36/5.
 Pieryne, Peter's daughter, 44/26.
 Poole, 22/39, Poland.
 Poperyng, 18/33.
 Portingale, 23/2, Portugal.
 Portingalers, 43/5, Portuguese.
 Poytevyne, 43/2, folk of Poitou.
 Premonstrence, 23/40, Premonstratenses.
 Procession-Days, 28/31-2.

Querine, the dice-maker, 44/37.
 Quintine, the toll-taker, 44/29.

Randolf, the money-changer, 45/33.
 Reyner, the squire, 45/25.
 Reynes, 23/9, Reims.
 Richard, the carter, 45/10.
 Richard, the currier, 45/9.
 Robert, the messenger, 45/1.
 Roberte, the she-heckler, 45/5.
 Roen, 18/28; 23/9, Rouen.
 Roger, the sacristan, 45/20.
 Roland, the handworker, 45/17.
 Rome, 22/19, 22.
 Romeneye, 14/10, Romanée (?).
 Rynyssh, 14/4; 17/31, Rhenish.
 Ryselle, 18/31, Lille.

Sacrament Day, 28/30.
 Salisbury, 19/4, Salisbury.
 Scotland, 28/3.

Scots, 30/6; 43/6.
 Senlys, 23/16.
 Septembre, 28/3.
 Shrovetide, 28/24.
 Skepyns, 43/29; Eschevins (*see* 59/1).
 Spaniards, 43/5.
 Spayne, 14/6; 20/17, Spain.
 St. Bartholomew's Fair, 19/5.
 St. Benet, 24/2, St. Benedict.
 St. Bernard, 23/38.
 St. Christopher's Day, 23/20.
 St. Clare, 24/10.
 St. James, 49/3.
 St. John, 28/15.
 St. Kylian, 39/35.
 St. Martin's Mass, 28/19.
 St. Omers, 18/35.
 St. Peter's Day, 28/16.
 St. Pol, 24/27.
 St. Remigius, 28/17.
 Stephen, the glazier, 34/30.
 Sterbrigge, 19/3, Stourbridge.

Terrewyn, 23/20, Touraine.
 Three-Kings' Day, 28/27.
 Thursday, 38/16.
 Treyer, 23/10, Treves.
 Trinity term, 28/15.

Valensynes, 18/35, Valenciennes.
 Valerian, the tawyer, 46/10.
 Vedast, the furrier, 46/19.

Walburge, the pilch-maker, 46/23.
 Walram, the currier, 46/14.
 Walter, the paternoster-maker, 46/1.
 Westmestre, 19/9; 51/33, Westminster.
 Whitefriars, 42/33.
 Whitsuntide, 28/16.
 William, the brushmaker, 46/5.
 Winchester, 23/12.
 Wyllemyns, 24/3, Guillelmins, friars.

Xpristian, Xpristine, 46/26, 30, Christian, Christine.

York, 18/26; 23/7; 24/12; 28/31 (procession).
 Ypre, 18/30, Ypres.
 Ysaac, the wyneman, 46/37; the kettle-maker, 47/3.
 Ysores, the joiner, 46/34.

Zachary, the proctor, 47/9.

LIST OF FRENCH WORDS

—♦—
(For the modern meanings of *Caxton's englishings*, see the 'List of English Words,'
pp. 53-60 above.)
—♦—

a, 47/18, on.
a b c, 2/11.
abbes, 2/4, abbotes.
abuures, 49/36, watred.
accidens, 38/40, accidents.
acertes, 16/1, certainly.
achates, 10/9, bye.
acheuee, 38/15, ended.
achier, 21/22, steell.
acompaignie, 45/27, accompauned.
acompter, 3/7, rekene.
acquite, 37/29, acquite.
a dieu, 49/2, to god.
aduiegne, 36/18, coine.
aduises, 48/11, aduised.
affiert, 4/8, behoueth.
afourceurs, 48/14, rauissers.
ahanne, 45/12, ered.
ahontier, 37/14, shame.
aies, 4/39, haue.
aigles, 11/24, eygles.
ailleurs, 3/30, somewhere els.
ainchois, 26/2, er; 27/8, erst.
ainsi, 5/23, thus.
aisies, 49/19, easyd (*see aysies*).
al, 27/11, at the.
ale fois, 18/22, othir while.
alesnes, 21/34, alles.
allez, 5/27, goo.
alme, 16/27, soule.
aloses, 12/7, alouses.
alouwes, 11/2, larkes.
aloyeres, 21/32, pawteners.
alumes, 50/5, lyghte.
alun, 20/35, alume.
amaine, 25/25, bryng.
amandes, 13/9, almandes.
amenra, 40/10, shal brynge.
ameroie mieulx, 15/37, had I leuer.
amye, 4/35, frende; 29/14, lyef.
angeles, 48/20, angelis.
anguilles, 12/12, eelis.

anijs, 20/3, anyse.
anettes, 10/38, doukes.
annyuersaire, 25/32, yeris mynde.
anthan, 32/5, foryere.
aoust, 28/23, heruest.
apostles, 48/18, apostles.
apostumes, 41/23, apostomes.
apotecaires, 1/22, apotecaries.
apparailles, 4/15, redy.
appelle, 16/34, called.
appertient, 8/6, belongeth.
appiert, 37/34, appereth.
apportes, 29/32, brynge.
aprendre, 1/4, lerne.
apres, 11/33, hereafter.
aprise, 29/16, taught.
Apuril, 27/40, April.
arain, 21/23, bras.
arblastriers, 36/26, arblastres.
arbres, 18/10, trees.
arceniers, 2/20, boumakers.
archangeles, 48/20, archangelis.
archeuesques, 2/4, archbishopis.
arcs, 36/25, bowes.
arde, 30/26, (that it) brenne.
argent, 18/12, siluer.
armoyer, 33/32, armorer.
arrester, 26/8, tarieng.
artetique, 42/7, goute.
asnes, 11/20, asses.
assaye, 26/18, assayed.
assemble, 39/32, gadred to gedyr.
asseoir, 8/5, to sette.
asses, 29/20, ynough.
asuret, 14/36, y-asured.
attendre, 14/25, taryeng.
aual, 1/8, langyng; 6/19, after.
auantage, 46/11, auantage.
auayne, 22/10, otes.
aucteur, 3/33, auctour.
aucunes, 48/35, ony.
auenture, 29/10, auenture.

- aueugle, 33/6, blynde.
 aujourd'hui, 32/7, this day.
 aulmosne, 33/8, almesse.
 aulnes, 16/21, elles.
 aultrement, 37/24, othirwyse.
 aultres, 9/6, othir.
 aulx, 8/25, garlyk.
 aunte, 6/3, aunte.
 aurain, 32/19, right now (*see* orains).
 aussi, 49/40, also.
 auwes, 10/38, ghees.
 aysies, 48/31, at his ease (*see* aisies).
 bachinnet, 33/34, bacenet.
 bachins, 7/8, basyns.
 bachon, 10/23, bacon.
 baillies, 17/13, gyue.
 bailly, 30/10, baylly.
 balainnes, 12/2, whales.
 ballances, 21/11, balances.
 balles, 20/36, bales.
 bancs, 7/4, benches.
 bauerets, 24/33, banerett.
 bankers, 7/1, bankers.
 banny, 43/34, banysshed.
 barbier, 47/12, barbour.
 bargaigne, 10/24, chepe (*see* bergaignier).
 baron, 46/25, husbonde.
 barons, 2/8, barons.
 bas, 34/36, softe.
 basenne, 19/26, basenne.
 basse, 6/31, lowe.
 bastard, 14/7, bastard.
 bastarde, 41/8, bastarde.
 bateiller, 35/6, fighter.
 bateure, 44/5, betar.
 batteries, 38/26, baterye.
 baysier, 32/35, kyssed.
 becq, 26/33, beck.
 becques, 12/13, pikes.
 becquets, 12/13, pikerellis.
 beestes, 1/9, bestis.
 beghines, 24/11, beghyns.
 belfroy, 40/24, steple.
 belle, 29/18, faire.
 berchie, 33/17, rocked.
 bergaignier, 14/28, bergayne (*see* bargaigne).
 besoiing est, 6/22, it be to doo.
 besongnes, 6/18, thinges.
 betes, 13/32, betes.
 beuurages, 1/17, drynkes.
 beuuries, 27/9, (ye) shall drynke.
 biau, 30/33, fayr; *b. sire*, 18/3, fair sire.
 biaucop, 36/9, many.
 bien, 4/39, well.
 biens, 29/20, goodes.
 bisse, 10/27, hyndecalf.
 blancs, 13/18, white.
 bled, 13/40, whete.
 bleu, 14/36, blyew.
 bogars (2 for begars), 24/6, lewd freris.
 boire, 28/35, etc (*instead of* drynke).
 boit on, 14/22, drynke me.
 bonnes, 52/3, good.
 borages, 13/37, borage.
 bordures, 22/5, broythures.
 boucerie, 37/32, bocherie.
 bouche, 29/39, mouth.
 bouchiers, 2/21, bochiers.
 boucle, 21/28, boele.
 bouk, 19/23, bukke.
 boulangiers, 2/19, bakers.
 boulie, 14/19, boulye.
 bouly, 12/35, soden.
 bouriaulx, 43/22, hangman.
 bourre, 6/36, flockes.
 boursiers, 2/28, pursers.
 boursses, 21/29, purses.
 bousiaux, 25/39, bootes.
 bouter, 37/37, to put.
 boutoirs, 10/40, butores.
 boys, 13/22, wodes.
 boysteuse, 32/32, halting.
 boz, 7/27, wode.
 braieul, 8/38, paunteher.
 brandeurs, 8/8, andyrans.
 brass, 40/17, breweth.
 brasseur, 40/16, brewar.
 brayes, 8/37, briches.
 brebys, 12/29, sheep.
 bresmes, 12/7, bremes.
 breuiars, 39/8, portoses.
 brezil, 20/18, brasyll.
 briefment, 3/16, shortly.
 browet, 10/20, browet.
 brun, 20/1, bronn.
 bryef, 4/25, *le plus b.*, the shortest.
 bue, 14/24, wesshe; *buera*, 31/28, shall wassh.
 buef, 10/14, bueff.
 burchmaistre, 44/13, bourghmaistre.
 bure, 9/5, butter.
 buuerons, 26/26, shall we drynke.
 buuraiges, 14/3, drynkes.
 buuray ie, 28/37, shall I drynke.
 cabellau, 12/3, coddelyng.
 calys, 7/2, chalon.
 cammelle, 20/2, cammelle.
 caniuet, 47/23, penknyf.
 cannes, 7/10, cannes.
 car, 9/26, for.
 cardinaulx, 2/3, cardinals.
 cardons, 13/28, thistles.
 carmes, 24/5, white freris.
 carpres, 12/12, carpes.
 Cathon, 9/27, Cathon.
 catons, 38/38, catons.
 cattel, 15/12, catell.

catz, 11/19, cattes.
 caulx, 40/14, chalke.
 ce que, 1/4, that which.
 celee, 37/9, secrete.
 celui, 5/9, hym.
 censes, 37/5, fermes.
 cerenceresse, 45/5, heklester.
 cerench, 45/7, hekell.
 certainement, 5/16, certaynely.
 certes, 16/5, certaynly.
 cesse, 34/7, resteth.
 cestui, 3/29, this.
 cha, 25/25, hyther; de cha, 44/28, on
 this side.
 chaiers, 7/4, clayers.
 chainture, 31/35, gyrdle.
 chambre, 31/32, chambre.
 chandelliere, 47/6, candelmaker.
 chandeloer, 28/22, candlemasse.
 chandeylles, 47/7, candellis.
 change, 45/34, change.
 changiers, 2/33, chaungers.
 channeue, 45/6, hempe (*see* chenueue).
 channonnes, 23/30, chanons.
 chapelrie, 45/23, fre chapell.
 chapitle, 15/4, chapitre.
 chappelains, 24/7, chappelains.
 chappon, 10/33, capon.
 chappron, 4/18, hood.
 chareton, 45/10, cartar.
 charge, 48/6, charge.
 charpenter, 40/3, to tymbre.
 charpentiers, 2/27, carpenters.
 chars, 1/9, flessch.
 chartres, 36/36, chartres.
 chartreurs, 24/4, monkes of chartre hous.
 chastel, 40/1, castell.
 chastelain, 24/29, castelayn.
 chastoyes, 9/32, chastyse.
 chaude, 50/8, hoot.
 chaudel, 14/1, caudell.
 chaudiers, 7/7, ketellis.
 chaudrelier, 38/23, ketelmaker.
 chaudrens, 7/6, kawdrons.
 chauietiers, 2/28, cobelers.
 chauist, 42/11, cheuissheh.
 chault, 27/18, reccheth.
 chault, 27/4, hete.
 chausies, 25/39, do on.
 chausser, 35/40, hooyer.
 chemises, 8/37, chertes.
 chemyn, 26/4, way.
 chenueue, 20/13, hempseed (*see* chan-
 ueue).
 cheoir, 25/11, falle.
 cherfeul, 13/32, cheruyll.
 cherises, 13/5, cheryes.
 cherisier, 13/11, cherye tree.
 cherront, 25/11, shalle fall.
 chescun, 1/7, euery . . . othir.

chesne, 13/13, ooke.
 cheual, 25/26, hors.
 cheualiers, 2/8, knyghtes.
 cheuaucheray, 25/29, (I) shall ryde.
 chieilliers, 6/30, sclers.
 chien, 41/3, hound.
 chier, 35/34, dere.
 chieuerel, 10/23, gheet.
 chincque, 17/25, fue.
 chire, 20/25, waxe.
 chose, 5/6, thyng.
 chucre, 20/1, sugre.
 chuynes, 11/3, storkes.
 chyens, 49/25, here withinne.
 cierf, 41/2, herte.
 cignes, 11/3, swannes (*see* signes).
 cirurgiens, 25/9, surgyens.
 cite, 42/29, cite.
 clarey, 14/12, clarey.
 clau, 19/13, nayll.
 claux, 41/22, soores.
 clercq, 23/33, clerke.
 clere, 34/40, clere.
 clergesses, 24/11, clergesses.
 cloque, 30/15, belle.
 cloques, 8/31, clikes.
 cloquiens, 49/15, steples.
 coc, 10/34, cocke.
 coffyns, 21/33, coffyns.
 cognoissance, 4/13, knowelech.
 cognossies, 4/12, knowe.
 combien, 16/13, how moche.
 commandement, 9/26, commaundement.
 commandes, 5/8, commaunde.
 comme, 5/9, as.
 commence, 1/1, begynneth.
 comment, 1/7, how.
 commin, 19/40, comyne.
 compaignon, 4/35, felawe.
 compaignye, 26/5, compaignye.
 compenages, 1/13, whyte mete.
 complye, 27/30, complyne.
 comprinses, 3/35, comprised.
 comptez, 17/17, telle.
 conclure, 25/20, conclude.
 conduyse, 5/24, conduyte.
 confections, 20/4, confections.
 confesseray, 16/30, shriue.
 confesseur, 48/6, confessor.
 confite, 13/19, confyte.
 congie, 5/22, leue.
 congres, 12/8, congres.
 conins, 9/2, conyes.
 conestable, 24/34, conestable.
 conseil, 9/27, counsell.
 contenant, 47/4, conteynyng.
 content, 16/39, content.
 contesse, 24/39, countesse.
 contre, 31/31, ayenst.
 contre, 49/13, contre.

- conuient, 6/30, behoueth.
 copee, 36/15, cutte.
 copies, 36/39, copies.
 corbelliers, 2/24, maundemakers.
 corbilles, 38/21, mandes.
 cordewan, 19/24, cordewan.
 cordewaniers, 2/19, shoemakers.
 cornes, 46/5, hornes.
 cornets a encre, 21/35, enke hornes.
 coroucies, 31/6, angre.
 coroyes, 21/26, gyrdellis.
 corps, 31/17, body.
 cosyne, 6/4, nieces.
 cosyne, 6/4, cosyns.
 cottes, 8/32, cotes.
 couchier, 50/2, to slepe.
 couleur, 34/26, colour.
 coulles, 13/30, cool.
 coulons, 16/39, dowues.
 coultiers, 2/30, brokers.
 countes, 2/7, erles.
 coupes, 8/17, coupes.
 courans, 44/19, lekyng.
 coure, 46/17, coryeth.
 courechiefs, 42/14, keuerchifs.
 couretage, 42/35, brocorage.
 couretier, 42/34, brocour.
 coureur, 46/14, coryer.
 court, 40/2, court.
 courtil, 45/13, herber.
 courtoyses, 5/12, courtoys.
 courtoysie, 18/16, courtoysie.
 cousin, 30/1, cosin.
 coussins, 50/10, quysshons.
 couste, 31/10, eoste.
 coustre, 45/20, sextayn.
 coustriers, 34/9, sowers.
 coustures, 42/20, semes.
 cousturiers, 2/29, shepsters.
 couues, 36/2, sewed.
 coutieaulx, 8/11, knyues.
 couuercles, 7/35, couercles.
 couuertoyrs, 6/40, couerlettes.
 couerture, 47/17, coueryng.
 coureurs de tieulles & destrain, 2/26,
 tylers and thatchers.
 couvrir, 6/39, couere.
 coyfes, 21/38, coyfes.
 craisme, 12/38, kreme.
 crappes, 46/39, grapes.
 cras, 44/3, fatte.
 crasserries, 1/25, coriars.
 crea, 47/34, made.
 creuiches, 12/15, creuynches.
 creusse, 16/33, trusted.
 crieres, 35/23, crier.
 cristal, 46/3, cristall.
 croire, 35/20, a c., to borowe.
 croix, 15/40, crosse.
 croys, 15/26, (1) bileue.
 cubelles, 19/39, cubibes.
 cuide, 11/10, wende (*should be wene*).
 cuir, 7/27, lether.
 cuit, 14/11, soden, boiled.
 curats, 24/7, curattes.
 cure, 11/17, out c., recche.
 cure, 45/23, eure.
 curer, 41/38, eure.
 cures, 51/39, herthes.
 cueliers, 2/31, coupers.
 cuues, 44/17, keupis.
 cuysr, 1/21, hydes.
 cy, 9/10, here.
 dades, 13/9, dates.
 dame, 15/13, dame.
 damoysellys, 4/19, damoyselles.
 dampnes, 45/37, dampned.
 dangereux, 32/12, dangerous.
 debonnair, 9/39, buxom.
 deboute, 16/26, ende.
 debtes, 36/38, dettes.
 debues, 17/16, owe.
 debuoit, 44/32, ought.
 declare, 3/29, declared.
 dedens, 7/3, therin.
 dedicacion, 19/7, chirchchalyday.
 dedicasse, 46/2, dedicacion.
 deduit, 29/12, byledyng.
 dees, 44/38, dyse.
 deffendu, 44/8, forboden.
 degretz, 14/32, steyses.
 demain, 32/2, to morow.
 demande, 15/36, axed.
 demeure, 22/20, duelleth.
 demye, 16/24, half.
 dencoste, 37/32, beside.
 deniers, 3/8, pens.
 denrees, 18/1, peny worthes; 4/2, wares.
 departes, 26/2, departe.
 deportes, 9/25, forbere.
 deriere, 42/33, after.
 derrain, 18/19, last.
 descouert, 40/28, discouerid.
 deseruyr, 5/15, deserue.
 deshaities, 35/13, (them) that be not
 hole.
 desirees, 45/35, desired.
 desiunes, 26/1, *ros d.*, breke your fast.
 despites, 10/4, despyse.
 dessoubz, 7/2, under.
 dessus, 38/7, tofore.
 destaindera, 34/28, shall stayne.
 destrier, 45/30, stede.
 desvestues, 8/39, vnclothed.
 detenray, 16/31, with-holde.
 detior, 44/37, dysemaker.
 deuant, 18/13, tofore.
 deuantdittes, 7/39, forsaied.
 deuenir, 4/5, to become.

deuiser, 14/27, deuise.
 dextre, 49/8, right.
 dictes, 26/14, saye.
 digerer, 11/7, dygeste.
 diligement, 4/6, diligently.
 diuerses, 25/16, diuerse.
 doctrinaulx, 38/38, doctrinals.
 doctrine, 1/2, lernynge.
 doibt, 9/28, 37/21, ought; 31/34, oweth;
 40/3, oughtheth.
 doinst, 4/32, gyue.
 douleurs, 41/34, payne.
 dommage, 34/25, harme.
 donats, 38/40, donettis.
 doner, 17/37, gyue.
 donroye, 15/24, (I) wold yeue.
 dont, 11/17, wherof.
 doresenauant, 25/15, fro hens forth.
 dormier, 27/20, slepyng.
 douce, 38/5, fressh.
 dousaines, 46/4, doseyns.
 doyens, 23/26, denes.
 drappiers, 2/18, drapyng.
 draps, 14/34, clothes.
 drechies, 31/23, dresse.
 dresce, 26/38, dresse.
 droit, 15/20, right.
 ducesse, 24/39, duchesse.
 ducs, 2/7, dukes.
 duel, 29/10, sorow.
 dyne, 29/3, dyne.
 dyre, 4/26, saye.

eauwe, 38/5, water.
 eglise, 22/15, chirche.
 eguilles, 21/31, nedles.
 electuaires, 20/8, electuaries.
 emble, 8/22, stolen.
 embrief, 15/8, in shorte.
 empereur, 22/23, emperour.
 empetrer, 45/22, to gete.
 emplist, 20/26, fyllyd.
 emploier, 20/20, bystowe.
 employer, 50/20, fulcome.
 emporter, 18/8, bere.
 en, 3/13, therof; 20/34, therwyth.
 encordant, 40/27, neuertheles.
 encore, 13/29, yet.
 encountres, 4/11, mete.
 encre, 39/5, ynke.
 endementiers, 14/26, whiles.
 enfans, 5/32, children.
 engaignies, 5/18, deceyued.
 engloys, 3/16, englyssh.
 enluminees, 39/1, enlumined.
 enprintees, 38/36, enprinted.
 ensamble, 29/20, to gedyr.
 entendes, 9/11, understande.
 entier, 15/7, hole.
 entour, 45/16, aboute.

entre, 30/5, bitwene.
 entremayns, 18/7, under hande.
 entremelle, 20/40, entremete.
 entrepers, 14/38, sad blew.
 entreprendre, 3/38, entreprise.
 enuers, 9/40, vnto.
 enuoyes, 9/36, sende.
 enuys, 33/10, not gladly.
 esbourier, 33/15, to noppe.
 esbourysse, 33/12, nopster.
 escarlate, 15/1, scarlet.
 eschappent, 43/33, escape.
 escheuins, 43/29, skepyns.
 esclefins, 12/3, haddoks.
 esclire, 50/21, lyghtneth.
 escochoys, 30/6, scottes.
 escouffles, 11/26, kytes.
 escoutes, 50/21, herke.
 escoutetes, 43/28, scouters.
 escrijn, 8/20, cheste.
 escripts, 25/13, wretou.
 escript, 3/25, writing.
 escriptoires, 21/33, penners.
 escripuains, 2/20, skriueners.
 escu, 39/24, shelde.
 escures, 31/30, skowre.
 escutz, 17/32, scutes.
 escuyelles, 7/31, disshes.
 escuyers, 2/8, squyers.
 esparlens, 12/5, sprotte.
 espauide, 31/20, sholdre.
 especiers, 2/29, spycers.
 espee, 33/27, swerd.
 espengles, 21/31, pyntes.
 esperite, 3/19, ghost.
 esperons, 25/40, spores.
 espices, 14/13, spices.
 espinces, 13/37, spynache.
 espinier, 13/15, thorne.
 espoye, 31/21, spete.
 espreuiers, 11/25, sperhawkes.
 esquiekeliel, 14/39, chekeryd.
 estain, 21/22, tynne.
 estaulx, 26/35, trestles.
 estenelle, 8/9, tonge, pair of tongs.
 estoet, 43/12, *monstoeit*, standeth me (*a mistranslation*).
 estoupper, 34/14, stoppe.
 estrain, 7/3, strawe.
 estraines (verb), 49/35, strawe.
 estrangers, 42/31, strangers.
 estrelins, 17/35, sterlingis.
 esturgeon, 12/7, sturgeon.
 estuuer, 42/31, to be stewed.
 estunes, 42/27, stewes.
 eternalite, 45/39, eternalite.
 euangelistes, 48/19, euangelistes.
 euesques, 2/3, bissshops.
 eulx, 23/21, them.
 eur, 29/22, happe, fortune, luck.

- euvre, 30/16, werke.
 excusera, 37/28, shall excuse.
 faictes, 4/37, do.
 faillloit, 18/4, failed.
 faing, fain, 13/27, 49/34, hey.e.
 farine, 36/30, meal.
 fauconner, 43/36, fauconer.
 faucons, 11/25, faucons.
 fault, 38/13, lacketh.
 faulte, 37/24, faulte.
 faulx monnoyers, 43/13, false money makers.
 feest, 38/24, fayre.
 femmes, 2/9, wymmen.
 fenestres, 40/13, wyndowes.
 feneulle, 13/36, fenell.
 fer, 21/22, yron.
 feroit, 5/10, doo.
 ferres, 25/33, shoed.
 feu, 30/22, fyr.
 feues, 13/39, benes.
 feultier, 40/37, feltmaker.
 feultre, 40/39, felte.
 feure, 39/10, smyth.
 fien, 45/11, dong.
 fieures, 42/2, fever.
 figes, 13/8, fyggis.
 figier, 13/12, fygtree.
 fil, 32/28, yarne.
 flece, 32/27, sponne (*the verb*).
 fileresses, 2/15, spynters.
 fillaistre, 32/39, stepdoughter.
 filles, 5/34, doughtres (*see fylle*).
 filleule, 44/26, *mistranslated* doughter.
 filz, 3/18, soone (*see fyltzt*).
 fin, 39/38, ende.
 finent, 6/14, enden.
 fist prendre, 36/12, toke.
 flairans, 13/17, smellyng.
 flans, 12/34, flawnes.
 fleur, 20/2, flour.
 fleurdelys, 13/20, lelyes.
 florins, 17/31, guldrens.
 flua, 47/16, flued.
 foire, 19/8, faire.
 fois, 18/22, while.
 folye, 45/38, folye.
 fontaine, 14/22, welle watre.
 forcettes, 47/23, sheris.
 forches, 21/36, sheres.
 forchier, 8/21; forcier, 46/35, forcier, forcer.
 forgierel, 36/7, foreyer.
 formes, 51/34, fourmes.
 fors, 9/20, othirwys; fors que, 49/30, but.
 fouines, 11/18, fichews.
 fouler, 32/10, fulle.
 foulons, 2/14, fullers.
 four, 31/18, ouen.
 fourbier, 33/31, furbysshe.
 fourbisseur, 33/26, fourbysshour.
 fourdines, 13/5, sloes.
 fourmage, 9/4, chese.
 fourment, 22/8, white.
 fourrures, 8/33, furres.
 fouys, 45/14, doluen.
 foy, 37/17, faith.
 foye, 26/28, lyuer.
 frain, 25/28, brydie.
 franchin, 47/17, franchyn.
 franchise, 32/17, franchise.
 fransoys, 3/16, frensh.
 fremauls, 39/2, claspes.
 fremme, 50/12, shette.
 freres mineurs, 24/3, frere menours.
 frescz, 12/8, fressh.
 freses, 13/6, strawberies.
 fresne, 13/14, asshe.
 fromages, 12/26, chese.
 frotte, 35/2, rubbe.
 fustane, 36/11, fustain.
 fylle, 46/30, *mistranslated* doughter (*see filles*).
 fyltzt, 5/34, sones (*see filz*).
 gaignier, 15/13, wyne.
 gaires, 27/35, moche.
 galentine, 42/24, galentyne.
 galigan, 19/38, galingale.
 galles, 30/24, galles.
 galoches, 35/39, galoches.
 gansailliede, 42/26, gauselyn.
 garce, 44/27, ghyrle.
 gardiens, 23/27, wardeyns.
 gardins, 13/25, gardyns.
 garnars, 12/20, shrinpes.
 garnee, 13/40, furmente.
 gaucquier, 13/14, nokertree.
 gaufres, 12/40, wafres.
 gaune, 14/37, yelow.
 gaunisse, 42/3, jaundyse.
 gauns, 33/37, gloues.
 gauntiers, 2/24, glouers.
 gehy, 43/24, knowlechild.
 gelines, 11/4, hennes.
 gelouffre, 13/35, geloffres.
 general, 19/10, general.
 genise, 10/19, hawgher.
 gens, 9/40, folke.
 germaines, 6/5, germayns.
 gesir, 6/35, to lye.
 gingembre, 19/38, gynger.
 glorie, 52/5, glorie.
 gloutee, 33/20, lichorous.
 gluy, 40/31, reed.
 gorge, 35/22, throte.
 gorgiere, 33/36, gorgette.
 goriaulx, 46/28, coliers.

goriel, 46/27, coler.
 gorliers, 2/37, gormelmakers; gorlier,
 46/26, colermaker.
 gouttans, 44/19, droppying.
 gouuions, 12/16, gogecorns.
 grace, 17/3, 51/38, grace.
 graffes, 21/34, poyntels.
 graine, 13/19, grayne.
 graine de paradis, 20/3, graynes of
 paradys.
 graines, 2/1, graynes.
 grange, 40/2, berne.
 grauuelle, 41/28, grauuelle.
 grauwet, 8/10, flesh hoke.
 greigneur, 22/25, grettest.
 greniers, 6/28, garetis.
 gresille, 50/22, haylleth.
 greueroit, 11/6, shold greue.
 greyl, 8/9, gredytton.
 griffons, 11/24, griffons.
 gros, 17/21, grottes.
 gros, 46/4, *en g.*, in grete.
 grouseillers, 13/23, brembles.
 grousselles, 13/23, bremble berries.
 gruwel, 14/2, growell.
 grys, 23/36, gray.
 guades, 20/38, wood.
 guarance, 20/38, mader.
 guarir, 41/21, hele.
 guerres, 25/3, verres.
 Guillemynes, 24/3, Wyllemyms.
 gyste, 49/18, loggyng.

halle, 14/30, halle.
 hanap, 26/37, 28/39, cuppe; hanaps,
 8/15, cuppes.
 harpoit, 20/22, rosyn.
 hastiement, 32/8, hastyly.
 haubergon, 33/35, habergeon.
 hault, 37/12, hye; plus haulx, 22/17,
 hyst.
 hayes, 13/21, hedges.
 herbegier, 49/26, be logged.
 herbes, 13/17 herbes.
 herences, 12/8, hering.
 herytables, 37/4, heritable.
 heucque, 16/18, hewke. [*Huque*, f., a
 Huke or Dutch mantle, or Dutch
 woman's mantle.—Cotgrave.]
 heure, 35/32, hour.
 hier, 32/4, yesterday.
 honnourablement, 45/28, worshipfully.
 hors, 5/2, out.
 hostel, 5/31, herberow.
 hosteliers, 2/30, hosteliers.
 hostes, 42/39, ghestes.
 huche, 8/20, whutche.
 huchiers, 2/37, joyners.
 hugiers, 46/34, joynar.
 huues, 42/19, huues.

huuetier, 42/17, huue or calle maker.
 huuettes, 21/37, huues.
 huymais, 30/28, this day.
 huys, 27/11, dore.

ia, 16/30, therof.
 Jacopins, 24/4, blac freris.
 iamais, 27/34, neuer.
 ietter, 40/22, to cast.
 ignourance, 37/27, ignorance.
 innocens, 48/25, innocentes.
 instrues, 9/33, enforme.
 instrumens, 36/37, instrumentis.
 inuocacion, 1/5, callyng.
 Joefdy, 38/16, Thursday.
 jofnes, 9/35, yong.
 jogleurs, 2/35, pleyers.
 jour, 27/3, day.
 joustemens, 25/2, joustynges.
 joyaulx, 8/21, jewellis.
 joye, 39/38, ioye.
 iuments, 11/15, mares.
 iura, 32/20, swore.
 iusques, 27/29, vntil.
 iuste, 47/40, rightfull.

kalandiers, 39/4, kalenders.
 keneule, 32/27, dystaf.
 keut, 42/20, soweth.
 keure, 35/3, couer.
 keure, 7/6, keuer, 7/35, coppre.
 kieultes, 6/38, quiltes.

la, 25/30, there.
 lachets, 21/40, laces.
 laict, 12/25, mylke.
 laigne, 8/7, woode.
 laines, 1/20, wulle.
 laires, 15/30, (ye) shall leue.
 laisse, 5/15, late.
 laissier, 16/3, to leue.
 laittues, 13/34, letews.
 lances, 45/31, speres.
 languers, 42/8, seknesses.
 lannieres, 21/40, poyntes.
 largesse, 16/23, brede.
 laronnes, 43/12, theues.
 lasartz, 11/28, lizarts.
 lasses, 22/12, wery.
 lattes, 40/32, latthes.
 laue, 26/36, wasshe.
 lauendier, 31/26, lauendre.
 lauoirs, 7/8, lauours.
 legierment, 35/22, lyghtly.
 les, 47/18, syde.
 lesons, 7/5, lystes.
 lettres, 30/7, lettres.
 leuain, 14/20, leuayn.
 leuer, 27/19, risyng.
 librier, 38/31, booke sellar.

libraries, 2/23, librarians.
 lieu, 38/7, place.
 lieue, 27/16, ariseth.
 lieures, 9/2, hares.
 lieutenant, 30/9, lieutenant.
 lieuwes, 49/17, myle.
 ligne, 31/28, lynnén.
 lignes, 3/33, lynes.
 limoges, 11/1, heth hennes.
 lin, 38/11, flaxe.
 linchieux, 8/23, shetes.
 lingnuyse, 20/12, lynseed.
 lire, 9/37, rede.
 lits, 6/33, beddes.
 liurer, 34/5, deliuere.
 liures, 3/8, pounds.
 liuret, 50/33, litell book.
 livre, 3/21, book.
 loe, 18/3, *ie me l*, I am well plesyd.
 loiaulte, 36/19, trowthe.
 loijer, 48/27, reward.
 longement, 4/40, longe.
 loques, 12/16, loches.
 lormiers, 2/16, bridelmakers.
 lots, lotz, 7/18, 20, stope, stopes.
 louche, 8/4, ladle; louches, 7/40, spones.
 louns, 11/18, wulues.
 loy, 37/17, law.
 loyes, 39/2, bounden.
 loysir, 46/7, leyzer.
 lues, 12/13, luses.
 lupars, 11/19, lupardis.
 luyssel, 46/36, cheste, box.
 luytant, 38/5, wrastlying.

machou, 40/8, masone.
 machonner, 40/9, masone.
 madame, 46/20, my lady.
 magre, 44/4, lene.
 main, 49/6, hande.
 maine, 25/36, lede.
 mainouurier, 45/17, handwerker.
 maintenant, 9/12, right forth.
 maintenier, 6/29, mayntene.
 maintes, 18/24, many.
 maisement, 11/12, euyll.
 maisnye, 5/35, meyne, household.
 maistres, 23/28, maisters.
 malade, 34/35, seke.
 mal du chief, 41/33, heed ache.
 malefaicteurs, 48/23, euyll doers.
 mal es dens, 41/36, toth ache.
 Maluesye, 14/10, Malueseye.
 mamelles, 41/37, pappes.
 maniere, 4/22, manere.
 manteaulx, 8/30, mantellis.
 maqueriaulx, 12/6, makerell.
 marastre, 33/3, stepinodre.
 marbre, 40/12, marble.
 marchans, 21/17, marchans.

marchandyse, 1/18, marchandise.
 marchiet, 14/31, market.
 marcq, 51/23, marcke.
 mareschal, 30/2, marshall.
 maries, 9/15, married.
 maronniers, 11/39, maroners.
 martirs, 48/21, martiris.
 mary, 5/33, husbonde.
 masanges, 10/37, meesen.
 matere, 9/13, matere.
 matin, 27/19, morning.
 mattines, 27/17, matynes.
 mauldrist, 32/37, cursyd.
 maussous, 10/37, sparowes.
 mauuais, 40/20, euyll.
 mayll, 17/10, halfpeny.
 mayns, 4/21, handis.
 mayson, 1/8, house.
 maysoncelle, 40/30, litell hous.
 medicine, 20/8, medicines.
 meffais, 39/20, trespasses.
 meillour, 26/13, beste.
 meistrise, 43/27, maystrye.
 membres, 27/4, membres.
 menacha, 36/16, thretened.
 menage, 31/11, houshold.
 menger, 11/13, etc.
 mengier, 31/27, diner.
 menison, 41/39, bloody flyxe.
 menra, 45/11, shall lede.
 mente, 13/19, mynte.
 mer, 1/11, see.
 merceries, 1/28, merceryes.
 merchies, 34/32, thanke.
 merchis, 18/11, *tres grand m.*, right grette
 gramercy.
 mercy, 48/1, mercy.
 merites, 39/36, deseruynges.
 merlens, 12/5, whityng.
 mermeil, 14/14, rede (wyn).
 merueille, 32/31, meruaylle.
 meschyne, 28/5, maid.
 mesle, 41/21, medleth.
 mesmes, 30/35, our self.
 mesmes, 40/7, hym selfe.
 messagier, 45/1, messenger.
 messe, 48/29, masse.
 mesureur, 16/34, metar.
 mestelon, 44/22, mestelyn.
 mestier, 16/15, need.
 mestiers, 2/10, craftes.
 mestrijer, 43/25, mastrye.
 mesure, 40/15, moten.
 mesures, 7/24, mesures.
 metauls, 1/27, metals.
 mettes, 8/19, set.
 meubles, 1/8, cataylls.
 meurs, 9/34, maners.
 meus, 48/37, meuyd.
 mie, 15/17, 27/26, not.

miel, 14/15, hony.
 mies, 14/15, mede.
 mieuldre, 36/32, grynde.
 mieulx, 10/17, better.
 mire, 5/14, reward.
 mise, 37/19, put.
 misericors, 47/39, mercyfull.
 mite, 51/31, myte.
 mites, 32/15, mytes.
 moins, 48/31, leste.
 moisnes, 24/1, monkes.
 monde, 22/26, world.
 monnoye, 17/18, moneye.
 monnoyers, 2/34, myntemakers.
 montant, 51/21, mountyng.
 monte, 17/11, cometh it to.
 montes, 14/32, goo vpon.
 moret, 14/38, morreey.
 mormal, 41/40, mormale.
 moroit, 11/32, shall deye.
 morse, 11/30, byten.
 mort, 48/13, deth.
 morte, 39/15, deed.
 mortier, 8/28, mortar.
 mostardier, 42/21, mustardmaker.
 mot, 16/4, worde.
 mottes, 13/25, mottes. [*Motte*, little hill,
 high place.—Cotgrave.]
 mouches, 11/29, flies.
 moulénier, 36/27, myllar.
 moules, 12/20, muskles.
 moult, 26/6, moche.
 moudriers, 43/12, murderers.
 moures, 13/6, morberies.
 mourier, 13/12, morbery tree.
 moust, 35/18, muste.
 moustard, 10/15, mustard.
 mouue, 30/26, styre.
 moynes, 2/5, monkes.
 moys, 27/37, monethes.
 moytie, 36/29, half.
 mulets, 12/6, molettis.
 muletz, 11/14, mules.
 mur, 42/33, walle.
 muskadel, 14/7, muscadel.
 mydy, 27/26, mydday.
 mye, 36/33, not.
 mynuyt, 27/33, mydnyght.
 myse, 3/9, gyuing oute, expenditure.

nappes, 8/24, bordclothes.
 naueaulx, 13/36, rapes.
 nauret, 48/12, wounded.
 nauyer, 50/13, ship.
 ne, 27/21, ne.
 neantmoins, 32/36, neuertheless.
 nef, 50/16, shippe.
 nennil, 10/22, nay.
 nepheux, 6/6, neueus.
 nesples, 13/7, medliers.

nesplier, 13/13, medliertree.
 net, 34/40, clene.
 nettement, 49/27, clenly.
 neuds, 32/30, enoppes.
 nieces, 6/6, nieces.
 nobles, 17/33, nobles.
 Noel, 28/13, Cristemasse.
 noix, 13/6, notes.
 nombre, 50/34, nombre.
 nommer, 19/35, name.
 none, 27/27, none.
 nonnains, 24/9, nonnes.
 nouveaulx, 17/26, newe.
 nouuelles, 29/31, tydynges.
 nulle, 10/33, no; 29/17, (none) ony.
 nuyts, 27/16, nyghtes.
 ny, 3/28, not.
 nye, 46/32, denyeth.

oeufs, 12/31, egges.
 Oesterlins, 43/1, Esterlyngis.
 offert, 15/35, boden.
 officiaulx, 2/4, officials.
 oignons, 13/31, oynyons.
 oistoirs, 11/26, haukes.
 olifans, 11/19, olifaunts.
 oliuier, 13/14, olynetree.
 on, 26/12, men.
 onches, 21/10, vnces.
 oncques, 32/21, neuer.
 operacions, 52/3, werkes.
 or, 6/16, now.
 or, 21/24, gold.
 orains, 46/20, whiler.
 ordene, 1/3, ordre.
 ordonner, 3/21, ordeyne.
 oreilles, 41/35, eres.
 oreilliers, 8/35, pelowes.
 ores, 6/33, now.
 orfeures, 2/14, goldsmythes.
 orge, 22/9, barleye.
 orphenins, 35/16, orphans.
 orpiement, 20/19, orpement.
 ort, 35/1, foull.
 ortyes, 13/28, nettles.
 ostes, 4/18, doo of.
 ou, 15/7, or.
 oublies, 13/2, forgeten.
 ount, 43/24, (they) have.
 ouppe, 13/20, hoppes, hops.
 ourse, 11/21, bere.
 ouurages, 7/16, werkes.
 ouuries, 21/29, wrought.
 oyer, 11/34, here.
 oyles, 20/9, oyles.
 oyseusete, 3/12, ydlenes.
 oyseux, 44/6, ydle.
 oysters, 12/20, oystres.
 oystoires, 43/38, gerfaucous.

- paiels, 7/7, pannes.
 paiera, 15/14, shall paye.
 pain, 9/4, brede.
 pain, 43/35, payne.
 peintres, 1/24, paynters.
 peinturers, 2/25, paintours.
 pair, 16/12, pair.
 paire de chausses, 16/19, pair hosen.
 paix, 29/35, peas.
 palefroy, 45/30, palfreye.
 palmier, 13/15, palmtreee.
 paltocque, 33/40, jaquet.
 paons, 11/2, peccoks.
 paour, 35/5, fere.
 pape, 22/19, pope.
 papier, 47/22, papier.
 par, 1/3, 16/22, by.
 parady, 39/37, paradyse.
 parastre, 33/2, stepfadre.
 parcemyn, 19/27, perchemyn.
 parceminiere, 47/14, parchemyn-maker.
 pardonne, 39/19, forgyue.
 pardons, 28/33, pardon.
 pardurable, 52/5, euerlastyng.
 parens, 30/12, kynnesman.
 parfacent, 48/5, ful doo.
 parfaicte, 33/39, performed.
 parlement, 25/31, parlamente.
 parles, 27/36, speke.
 parmi, 8/26, thorough.
 parois, 40/34, wallis.
 parolles, 5/12, wordes.
 pars, 38/40, partis.
 partie, 4/9, partie.
 Pasques, 28/13, Estre.
 passe, 35/22, passeth.
 pastees, 12/37, pasteyes.
 pastesiens, 2/34, pybakere.
 patards, 17/23, plackes.
 paternosters, 46/3, bedes.
 paternostrier, 46/1, paternoster-maker.
 patriarches, 48/22, patriarchis.
 patron, 23/38, patron.
 payes, 48/36, paye.
 pays, 17/40, contre.
 peaulx, 1/21, skynnes.
 pecheurs, 48/1, synnars.
 pechies, 39/20, synnes.
 pelerinages, 48/35, pylgremages.
 pelice, 46/21, pylche.
 pelletiere, 46/23, pilchemaker.
 penance, 48/5, penaunce.
 pend, 43/16, hange.
 pendoyrs, 21/39, pendants.
 peneuse, 2/28, paynful.
 pennes, 39/6, pennes.
 penses, 10/2, thynke.
 Pentecoste, 28/14, Whitsontid.
 perche, 8/29, perche.
 perderes, 15/39, (ye) shold lese.
 pere, 3/17, fadre.
 peril, 48/13, peryll.
 perir, 48/10, perysshe.
 periroient, 37/17, shold perisshe.
 perques, 12/14, perches.
 perseuerance, 52/2, perseueraunce.
 persin, 13/32, persely.
 pertris, 11/1, partrichs.
 pesant, 31/37, weyeng.
 pesques, 13/7, pesshes.
 pesquier, 13/12, pesshe-tree.
 pestiel, 8/28, pestyll.
 peu, 36/34, lytill.
 peult, 6/19, may.
 peuple, 34/4, peple.
 piece, 47/8, pece.
 piecha, 5/1, in longe tyme.
 piel, 47/15, skyn.
 pierre, 19/14, stone.
 pies, 8/18, feet.
 pieure, 44/27, shrewest.
 pigna, 32/21, kembyth (*pres. for past*).
 pigneresses, 2/15, kempsters.
 pintes, 7/21, pintes.
 pis, 38/1, werse.
 pite, 33/11, pite.
 piuions, 10/39, pygeons.
 placqua, 40/35, daubed.
 placqueur, 40/36, dawber.
 plain, 31/7, plainly.
 plaindes, 31/12, (ye) playne (you).
 plainement, 17/6, playnly.
 plaist, 5/6, plaise.
 plates, 33/33, *mes p.*, a plate (armour).
 platteaux, 7/30, platers.
 playderay, 47/13, (I) shall plete.
 plays, 41/22, woundes.
 plays, 12/3, plays.
 plein, 26/19, full.
 plente, 8/23, plente.
 plomb, 21/22, leed.
 plouuier, 10/35, plouier.
 ployes, 17/2, folde.
 plummes, 6/34, fetheris.
 plus, 4/25.
 plusiers, 18/25, many.
 pluys, 50/22, rayneth.
 poes, 4/23, may ye.
 poillaillerie, 10/30, pultrie.
 point, 39/24, paynteth.
 point, 5/18, nothyng.
 pointe, 33/29, poynte.
 pointurer, 34/19, paynter.
 poires, 13/4, peres.
 poise, 19/12, waye.
 poise, 46/8, *ce p. moy*, wo is me.
 poissonners, 2/22, fysshmongers.
 poit, 20/22, pyche.
 poiure, 10/28, pepre.
 pommes, 13/4, apples.

pommier, 13/11, apple tree.
 ponce, 47/21, pomyce.
 pont, 49/9, brigge.
 porc, 10/12, porke.
 porc de mer, 12/2, pourpays.
 porciaux, 40/22, hogges.
 poree, 8/14, worters.
 porions, 13/31, porreette.
 porke, 26/30, swyne.
 poroye, 11/7, mowe.
 porrier, 13/11, pere tree.
 porte, 27/10, gate.
 porte, 32/3, born (*in childbirth*).
 portera, 34/37, shall bere.
 pot, 8/4, pot.
 potages, 1/16, potages.
 pouchins, 10/32, chekens.
 poudres, 20/5, poudres.
 poulaillier, 44/1, pulter.
 poulle, 10/32, pouillet.
 pouilletis, 10/31, pouilletis.
 poumon, 26/28, longhe.
 pour, 1/3, for to.
 pourcelaine, 13/34, porcelane.
 pourchacies, 35/37, pourchaced.
 pources, 6/35, poure.
 pourpointier, 33/38, doblot maker.
 pourpoints, 8/32, doblottes.
 pourries, 11/12, (ye) may.
 pourroient, 29/19, (they) myght.
 poutains, 11/15, coltes.
 poyle, 27/7, pylle.
 poyntes, 6/38, paynted.
 poys, 13/39, pesen.
 poyssons, 1/11, fysshes.
 prayel, 45/18, pryelle.
 prebstres, 23/29, prestes.
 prelates, 2/2, prelates.
 premier, 4/16, first.
 premierment, 1/5, fyrst.
 prenderes, 16/8, (you) shall take.
 preuge, 5/22, (I) take.
 prescheurs, 24/6, prechers.
 presente, 35/19, profred.
 prest, 44/39, redy.
 preste, 30/31, lente.
 prets, 13/21, medowes.
 preudhomme, 27/15, wyse man.
 preuileges, 36/37, preuyleges.
 preuostie, 30/11, prouostye.
 preuosts, 23/26, prouostes.
 priez, 39/16, praye.
 prime, 27/24, prime.
 princes, 2/7, princes.
 princesse, 24/39, princesse.
 prions, 26/15, (we) pray.
 pris, 26/20, pris.
 prison, 36/13, prison.
 prisonniers, 35/14, prisoners.
 priues, 1/10, tame.

procession, 19/9, procession.
 procureur, 47/9, proctour.
 promise, 25/30, promysed.
 prophetes, 48/21, prophetes.
 prouffyt, 4/7, prouffyt.
 prouffitable, 1/2, prouffitable.
 prounes, 13/4, plommes.
 prounier, 13/13, plomtree.
 pryours, 23/27, pryours.
 psalmes, 39/4, salmes.
 psaultiers, 39/1, sawters.
 puis . . . puis, 25/18, syth . . . sith.
 puise, 4/26, may.
 puissance, 22/33, myghty.
 pute, 46/16, stynketh.
 pys, 30/34, werse.
 pys, 41/37, breste.

quadrant, 51/31, ferdying.
 quancques, 50/31, what someuer.
 Quaremien, 28/24, Shroftyde.
 quart, 7/23, quarte.
 quartaines, 42/2, quartayn.
 quarters, 21/8, quarters.
 quassies, 35/8, hurte.
 que, 16/14, 15, as; 1/4, whiche.
 querir, 35/21, to fecche.
 querre, 26/23, fecche.
 querson, 13/35, kersses.
 querue, 46/29, plowh.
 queuerchief, 8/36, keuerchief.
 quidies, 16/14, (ye) wene (*see cuide*).
 quierques, 21/13, lastes.
 quoy, 19/22, wher(of).

racompter, 5/5, to telle.
 ralongier, 47/31, to lengthe.
 rammonier, 46/6, brussmaker.
 rammons, 46/7, brussches.
 raportes, 3/10, brynge.
 rastons, 12/36, printed cakes; 13/1, eyrekakis. [*Raston*, m., a fashion of round and high Tart, made of butter, egges, and cheese.—*Cotgrave*.]
 rayes, 12/4, thornbaks.
 raysons, 3/2, resons.
 recepte, 3/9, recyte.
 recepueur, 44/35, receyuour.
 recomandes, 5/36, recommaunde.
 rees, 47/18, shauen.
 refouller, 34/16, full agayn.
 refuse, 28/38, (I) reffuse.
 regarde, 25/33, beholde.
 regratter, 34/16, carde agayn.
 relief, 9/7, leuyng.
 remauldis, 32/38, cursyd agayn.
 remaysonnes, 34/20, howsed agayn.
 remede, 48/14, remedye.
 remesurer, 17/8, mete agayn.
 remettes, 4/21, sette (it) on agayn.

remues, 31/20, remeyd.
 rendre, 37/1, yelde.
 renommées, 40/19, renomel.
 renteez, 23/30, rented.
 repontance, 48/3, repentance.
 reposeray, 22/13, *ie men r.*, I shall resteme.
 reprouua, 33/4, repreud.
 requerre, 44/36, requyre.
 resambloient, 9/38, (that they) resemble.
 rescourer, 34/17, skowre agayn.
 respaulmo, 26/37, spoylle.
 respondes, 5/23, ansuere.
 respyt, 30/4, respyte.
 retenir, 50/39, reteyne.
 reubans, 36/10, rybans.
 reuendra, 27/25, shall come agayn.
 roynards, 11/18, foxes.
 riche, 4/5, riche.
 riens, 16/3, thyng.
 robbeurs, 43/13, robbers.
 robes, 16/12, gownes.
 roches, 12/15, roches.
 roets, 43/18, wheles.
 roisin, 13/8, reysins.
 Romenye, 14/10, Romeneye.
 rompture, 41/28, brekyng.
 roses, 13/18, roses.
 rosty, 10/20, rosted.
 rouchin, 45/29, coursour.
 rouges, 12/5, rogettis.
 roussignoulz, 10/36, nyghtyngalis.
 rouwet, 32/29, whele.
 roy, 22/28, kyng.
 royames, 29/37, royames.
 royaulx, 17/33, ryallis.
 royet, 14/39, raye.
 roynes, 2/6, quenes.
 roysonnablement, 3/23, resonably.
 rues, 4/10, streetes.
 ryuiers, 1/12, riuers.

sac, 36/34, sack.
 sachie, 5/16, knowe.
 sacque, 31/20, drawe.
 sacrement, 28/30, sacrament.
 saffran, 19/39, saffran.
 sage, 29/18, wyse.
 sagettes, 36/25, arrowes.
 saing, 46/18, sayme.
 sainte, 3/19, holy.
 sainture, 21/27, corse.
 salle, 10/14, salted.
 sallieres, 7/32, sallyers.
 saluant, 4/27, salewyng.
 saluer, 1/7, grete.
 salutations, 6/14, salutations.
 salutz, 17/34, salews.
 samblance, 47/35, lykenes.
 sarges, 6/37, sarges.
 saulge, 13/33, sauge.

saulmon, 12/17, samon.
 saulses, 8/26, sauses.
 saulx, 13/15, wylough.
 sauns, 14/25, withoute.
 sauoyr, 6/17, *cest a s.*, that is to saye.
 sausserons, 7/31, saussers.
 sauages, 1/10, wylde.
 sauue, 17/3, sauf.
 saunete, 50/18, saute.
 saye, 14/40, saye.
 scaues, 4/8, knowe.
 scauroye, 11/37, *je ne s.*, I ne wote not.
 seal, 45/4, seal.
 seigneur, 5/37, lorde.
 sel, 20/21, salte.
 selle, 25/28, sadel.
 sellees, 45/4, sealed.
 semaille, 20/10, feldeseed.
 semble, 16/40, semeth.
 senestre, 49/12, lyfte.
 sengler, 10/26, wylde boor.
 sens, 15/17, wysedom.
 sensieuent, 21/21, folowe.
 sepmaine, 28/28, weke.
 serf, 10/27, herte.
 sergeans, 43/32, sergeants.
 serouge, 29/13, cosen alyed.
 serpens, 11/28, serpentes.
 serruriers, 2/36, lokyers.
 sert, 48/16, serueth.
 seruans, 10/1, seruaunts.
 seruice, 37/7, seruise.
 seruoise, 14/16, ale.
 sestier, 7/19, sextier.
 seuffre, 50/30, suffreth.
 seure, 8/3, sure.
 si que, 33/11, so that.
 siet, 41/1, sitteth.
 sieu, 20/30, siewet; 47/7, talow.
 signes, 39/6, swannes (*see cignes*).
 singes, 11/20, apes.
 sire, 4/24, syre.
 soer, 35/3, suster.
 soif, 45/19, hegge.
 soille, 22/9, rye.
 solas, 29/7, solace.
 solliers, 6/28, loftes.
 soloit, 34/21, was wened.
 solz, 44/9, shelyngs.
 somme, 3/10, somme.
 sommonce, 47/10, sommonce.
 sommondre, 47/11, somone.
 sorees, 12/9, reed.
 sores, 20/34, shoes.
 souef, 13/17, suete.
 souffisante, 42/29, suffysaunte.
 souffist, 17/7, suffysaeth.
 souhaidera, 46/39, shall weeshe.
 soulz, 3/8, shelyngs.
 sounee, 30/15, sowned.

soupperay, 29/4, (1) shall soupe.
 sourcorps, 8/30, frockes.
 sourcote, 16/16, surcote.
 sourplis, 42/12, surplys.
 souuenir, 50/24, bythynke.
 souuent, 13/24, ofte.
 soye, 21/27, silke.
 stamine, 8/26, strayer.
 strellins, 51/22, sterlings.
 substaunce, 30/25, substance.
 suera, 35/3, shall suete.
 suffroit, 30/40, shold suffyse.
 sugles, 12/4, sooles.
 surgien, 41/20, surgyan.
 suz, 6/35, on.
 sy, 14/30, so.
 sydre, 14/18, syther.
 synon, 6/20, withoute.
 sys, 45/34, seten.

table, 1/1, table.
 tailleur, 34/1, taillour.
 taillier, 8/11, to cutte.
 tainctures, 1/26, colours.
 taindre, 34/24, dye.
 talent, 32/36, luste.
 tammis, 38/22, temnesis.
 tanne, 46/13, taweth.
 tant, 15/18, so moche.
 tantost, 34/28, anon.
 tapites, 6/37, tapytes.
 tasses, 21/32, tassess.
 tauerne, 26/21, tauerne.
 tauernier, 35/17, tanerner.
 taye, 6/2, beldame.
 tayon, 6/2, belfadre.
 tel, 15/22, somme.
 tele, 10/6, suche.
 teliers, 2/22, lynweuers.
 temporalite, 45/40, temporalte.
 temps, 27/9, tyme.
 tenchant, 32/33, chydyng.
 teneurs, 2/35, tawyers.
 tenez, 17/17, holde.
 tenques, 12/14, tenches.
 tenres, 11/11, tendre.
 tercheul, 14/21, wurte.
 termes, 2/12, termes.
 terre, 40/35, erthe.
 testamens, 36/39, testamentis.
 teste, 26/31, hede.
 tesyque, 41/40, tesyke.
 theologie, 25/5, diuinite.
 tieng, 16/38, holde.
 tiercaines, 42/2, terciar.
 tierce, 27/25, tyerse.
 tieulles, 2/26, tiles.
 tigneuse, 36/5, scallyd.
 tisserans, 2/14, weuers.
 toilles, 14/24, lynnenclothis.

tollenier, 44/29, tollar.
 tondeurs, 2/15, shermen.
 tonlieu, 44/33, tolle.
 tonne, 50/21, thondreth.
 tonniaulx, 21/11, barellis.
 tors, 11/14, bulles.
 toudis, 29/11, alleway.
 tourbes, 8/7, turpes.
 touriers, 2/31, kepars of prisons.
 tournoys, 25/1, tournemens.
 tourterolles, 10/40, turtellis.
 tousiours, 9/23, alleway.
 tout, 1/3, all.
 touwailles, 8/24, towellis.
 traisme, 38/13, woef.
 trait, 26/26, draught.
 transitorie, 52/4, transitorie.
 trauwet, 34/15, hooded.
 trayent, 36/26, (they) shote.
 traynon (= *traîne on*), 43/17, be
 drawn.
 trechoures, 7/32, trenchours.
 trepiet, 8/5, treuet.
 tresoir, 9/3, cupbort.
 tresour, 22/30, tresour.
 trespassee, 39/15, passed.
 tresquand, 33/14, syth whan.
 treue on, 7/28, men fynd.
 triacle, 11/31, triacle.
 triacier, 31/38, triacle boxe.
 trieues, 29/38, triews.
 Trinite, 1/5, Trinite.
 trippes, 26/27, trippes.
 trop, 5/5, ouermoche.
 trouuer, 1/3, to fynde.
 tues, 35/7, slayn.
 tymon, 13/33, tyme.
 tystre, 31/40, weue.

va, 10/8, goo.
 vaches, 12/29, kien.
 vaire, 46/21, graye.
 vairriers, 2/36, makers of greywerke.
 valent, 17/25, be worth.
 valeur, 4/17, valure.
 valleton, 33/5, boye.
 vans, 38/20, vannes.
 vanter, 30/14, auaunte.
 vassiaux, 21/12, vessellis.
 vault, 15/7, is worth.
 veers, 11/29, wormes.
 veiller, 27/21, wakyng.
 vendues, 4/5, solde.
 vengeance, 37/26, vengeance.
 venimeuses, 11/27, venemous.
 vent, 40/28, wynde.
 venyson, 10/25, venyson.
 veoir, 32/31, see.
 verde, 10/13, grene.
 verdures, 13/22, verdures.

- verge, 9/32, rodde.
 verius, 42/23, veriusse.
 vermeil, 14/37; vermeilles, 13/18;
 reed, red.
 vernis, 20/19, vernysse.
 verses, 27/5, gyue (us wyne).
 vesches, 22/10, vessches.
 vespres, 27/29, euensonge.
 vestures, 8/29, clothes.
 vesues, 48/24, welowes.
 veult, 6/29, wyll.
 vey, 5/1, (I) haue seen.
 veytier, 45/9, carier.
 viande, 9/5, mete.
 vie, 31/17, lyf.
 viegne, 27/27, come *'passage mistrans-*
 lated.
 viel, 10/19, calfe.
 vierge, 48/17, mayde.
 vieswarier, 34/13, vpholster.
 vieulx, 17/24, olde.
 vigneron, 46/37, wyneman.
 vignes, 46/38, vyneyerd.
 ville, 3/1, toune.
 villonnie, 29/1, vylonye.
 vin, 6/29, wyne.
 vinaigre, 42/22, vynegre.
 virgoingne, 9/21, shame.
 viscounte, 24/30, vycounte.
 visette, 35/13, visiteth.
 vist, 22/30, lyueth.
 viure, 29/11, lyue.
 vng, 16/4, one.
 vngles, 42/1, nayles.
 vnguments, 41/24, oynementis.
 voir, 15/12, ye truly; voire, 27/30.
 voire, 46/4, glas; voires, 9/9, gla-es.
 voirier, 34/30, glasyer.
 voisins, 9/19, neyghbours.
 volente, 10/5, wyll.
 volentiers, 5/10, gladly.
 vouldra, 1/4, *ou r.*, men wyll.
 voy, 37/35, I sawe.
 voyage, 48/38, viage.
 voye, 50/19, waye.
 voyette, 49/11, lytill waye.
 vraye, 48/4, verry.
 vrayement, 4/7, truly.
 vrine, 34/37, vrine.
 vsages, 4/28, vsages.
 vsuriers, 2/25, vsuriers.
 vylain, 30/8, chorle.
 wasteletz, 13/1, wastles.
 wydecos, 10/36, wodecoks.
 ydropison, 41/39, dropesye.
 yeux, 41/34, eyen.
 ypocras, 14/12, ypocras.
 yrons, 39/21, (we) shall goo.
 ysnel, 4/15, swyft.
 ysope, 13/33, ysope.
 ysseyay, 49/5, shall I goo out.



PR	Early English Text
1119	Society
E5	[Publications]
no.78-79	Extra series.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

